

## **Luke Ayeye Jesus-akerte Luke-elarle intelhe-ileme**

*Luke-le ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileke atyewe ikw-  
erenhe Theophilus-eke, artwe alartetye-arle aneke*

<sup>1</sup> Ye, Theophilus, angkentye nhenhe ngkwenge.

Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele ayeye Jesus-akerte kele uye arrkernemele intelhe-ileke, itne anwerne Jesus-kenhe areye-akerte kele uye arrkerneme intelhe-ilettyeke-arlke Renhe-arle itelaremeke lyete. <sup>2</sup> Kenhe arrpenhe areyele-inpe renhe arerrirreke-arle re nhenge ahelhe nhenhele itethe anerle-anerleng. Kele re nhenge Akng-eye ikwernenhe-werne alpeke-iperre, kenhe itne apmere ingkirreke-werne alherlte-iwerleng ayeye ikwere-akerte tyerrtye arrpenhe itneke ilerrirretyeke. Itne ayeye yanhe anwerneke-inpe ileke. <sup>3</sup> The-inpe ayeye yanhe aweke kenhe ayenge nhenhe ikwere mwantye anthurre akaltye-irrerle-aneme. Kele the ayeye nhenhe Jesus-akerte ngkwenge intelhe-ilettyeke ahentye-aneme, Theophilus atyewe atyinhe. <sup>4</sup> Unte ayeye ikwere-akerte kele aweke-arle, unte nthakenhe apeke itirremele ayeye nhenhe-akerte, arratyapeke, ithwenge. Kenhe unte-arle ayeye nhenhe arratyapeke anthurre akaltye-irretyeke, alakenhe ikweringe anteme the ngkwenge ayeye intelhe-ileme.

*Arntyete anyentele Zechariah renhe ilemele anewikwe uthene, ratherre-arle ampe urreye akweke atnyenetyeke*

<sup>5</sup> Arrule anthurre artwe Herod arritnye anetyarte. Artwe nhenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alartetye apmere akngerre Judea ikwerele-arle anetyarte. Kenhe apmere ikwerele artwe anyente Zechariah arritnye anetyarte, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye Jew-kenheke anemele apmere Jerusalem ikwerele, ikwerenhe arrekwelenyey areye itne Abijah-eke-artweyey areye-ngentye. Anewikwe Elizabeth arritnye aneke re Aaron-eke-artweyey areye-ngentye.

<sup>6</sup> Zechariah uthene Elizabeth uthene ratherre-arle Ngkarte ikwere arratyey mwerre anerle-anerretyarte, ikwerenhe angkentyey akwetethe atnyenerle-anerremele akwete anthurre alknngwirretyakenhele, rarle iwenhe apeke renhe-atherrenhe ileke mpwaretyeke ratherre mpwarerle-anerreke. <sup>7</sup> Kenhe ratherre ampwe anteme-irrerle-anerremele anerle-anerremele ampeke arrangkwe aneke. Elizabeth-ele ampe akweke uyarne atnyeneme.

<sup>8</sup> Arlte arrpenhele Zechariah re ilthe akngerre Jew-kenhele aneke apmere Jerusalem-ele mpwaretyame kwertengerle tyatye-arenye arrpenhe areyenge re-arteke, nhenhe Abijah-arenye areyenge. <sup>9</sup> Kenhe arlte arrpe-anenhele kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyele artwe anyente akngaketyarte apmere ikwerele kwene-irrerle-anetyeke Ngkarteke arne mwerre akngerre-arle kwenele ntyemele amperle-anetyenhenge. Arne mwerre akngerre ntyeme

areye altar akertnele amperlenge. Kele arlte ikwerele itne Zechariah renhe akngakeke. Re ilthe akngerre Jew-kenhe areye kwene ikwere-werne irrpenheke re arne renhe nthiletyeke. <sup>10</sup> Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye kwertengerle tyaty-arenye arrpenhe areyenge akethele anerlte-anemele Ngkarteke angkerlte-anemele.

<sup>11</sup> Kenhe Zechariah kwene ikwerele tnerle-anemenge, arntyete alkere-arenye Ngkartengentyete re impeltye-ngentyete ware arrateke. Arntyete re altar akwe-arratyete tnemele arne ure rarle amperle-aneme itwele. <sup>12</sup> Kenhe Zechariah re renhe yanheke tnerlenge aremele, apatemele atere anthurre irreke. <sup>13-15</sup> Kenhe arntyete ikwere angkeke, “Zechariah atere-irretyale. Unte-arle Ngkarteke arrule anthurre apayuthneke-iperre, kele re ngenhe aweke. Kenhe lyete ware-arle arelthe ngkwithe anewe Elizabeth-ele ampe urreye akweke ngkwenge atnyenetyenhe. Urreke-arle re ampe akweke intetye-alhetyenhenge ikwerele-arlenge Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe-arle aneke. Ampe urreye akweke rarle intetye-alheke iperre ngenhe arnterre akangkentye mpwaretyeke arrpenhe areye-arlke anteye akangkewarreyeke ampe yanhe rarle intetye-alhekenge. Kenhe unte renhe John arritnye anthetyenhenge. Kele re amangkemele akngerre-irremele rarle artwe alartetye irremele Ngkarteke-arle anetyenhenge. Kenhe re ngkwarle-arlke antywenhe-antyywenhe-kwenye-arle, arrangkwe anthurre. <sup>16-17</sup> Arratyete apelaye, Ngkartele Utnenge-arlke lterrke-arlke re-anteye renhe ingkirreke anthetyenhe arrule

anthurre artwe itelarentye Elijah renhe-arle antheke-arle-ngentyele. Ngkartele yerneme Utnenge ikwerenhe ikwerenge tyerrtye Jew areyeke. Tyerrtye nhenhe areye itne arunthele awerrirretyenhenge angkerlenghe, itne utepe-irrentye-atherre-alpetyenhenge Ngkarte ikwewer-nerne. Ikwere iperrele ampeke-artweye areye itne ampe itne-kenheke areye mwerre arntarnte-arerrirretyenhenge itnenhene. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele Ngkarte-arle awerrirretyakenheke itne anteme perte-irremele Ngkarte-werne apetye-atherre-alpetyenhele mwerre arratyte anteme itne anetye-atherre-alpemele. Yewe, arratyte alakenhe-arteke ampe ngkwinhe John-ele tyerrtye ingkirreke itnenhene Ngkarteke akwete-ante mpwaretyeke ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyetyenhenge.” Alakenhe renhe-arle arntyete re Zechariah-ke ileke.

<sup>18</sup> Kenhe Zechariah ikwere angkirtneke, “Kw-eye! Anewarte ilanthe arrule-ngentyele ampwe atherre anteme. Nthakenhe-arle-ame ilanthe ampe urreye akweke atnyenetyenhe?”

<sup>19</sup> Kele arntyete ikwere angkeke, “Ayenge Gabriel arritnye. Unte-ame ayenge aweme? Ayenge nhenhele tneme Ngkartenge alkngenge ularre rarle. Kenhe Re ayenge nhenhe-werne yerneke ayeye mwerre ampe ikwerenhe-akerte nhenhe ngkwenge ilettyeke. <sup>20</sup> Kenhe unte ayenge urrtyekele-iweme. Kele ayenge awaye! Kele lyete-ngentyele unte awethe angkentye anyente-arlike angketyakenhe anetyenhe. Unte urreke anthurreke-atwetye nterte anerle-anetyenhe. Ampe ngkwinhe-arle inteke-

ngentyele, kele yanhe iperrele-ante Ngkartele angketyeke ngenhe mpwaretyenhe awethe.”

<sup>21</sup> Kenhe arntyete re ilthe akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe kwene ikwerele Zechariah-ke angketyame, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akethele anerlte-anerlenghe ikwere akarelhemele arratenhetyenheke. Itne itirrerlte-anetyame iwenhe renhe apeke-ame re kwenele mpwarerle-aneme akwete anthurre. <sup>22</sup> Nhenge re arratemele, re itneke iletyakenhe rarle arntyete areke-arle. Rarle itneke iltyete-ante uye ilekenghe. Itne imerte itele anteme arerrirreke ilthe akngerre Ngkarte-kenheke rarle arne mwerre akngerre arekenghe-arle.

<sup>23</sup> Kenhe yanhe ikwere iperrele, Zechariah re ilthe akngerre Ngkarte-kenhele arlte urpetyenge anerle-alpeke. Re warrke mpwareke-arle iperre, re anteme apmere ikwerenhe-werne alpeke. <sup>24</sup> Kele urreke arrpenhele re, anewikwe Elizabeth akngerre-apenhe irreke. Kele yanhe-ngentyele re ilthe kwene ikwerenhele akwete re anetyarte urrekeke-ante atnyentye five-peleke-atwetye anteme kenhe arrpenhe areyele renhe apurele-antherrirreketyenge. <sup>25</sup> Re ikwere-arrpe angkeme, “Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele atyenge akwetethe angkerrirrepirreme, ayenge apurele-antherrirremele ampe akweke atnyenetyakenhenge. Kenhe lyete-ante-arle Ngkartele ayenge ampe akweke antheke. Kenhe lyete ware-arle ayenge ilthe atyinhe-ngentyele arratemele akethe-werne alheme. Lyete-ngentyele-arle tyerrtye areyele ayenge arerrirremele atyenge akangkewarretyenhenge!”

*Arntyete Gabriel re Mary renhe iletje-alheme rarle ampe urreye akweke atnyenyeteke*

<sup>26</sup> Atnyentye arrpenhele Ngkartele arntyete Gabriel renhe alkere akertne-ngentyete apmere Nazareth ikwere-werne yerneke apmere akngerre Galilee ikwerele. <sup>27</sup> Rarle renhe yerneke marle wenke-werne Mary arritnyeke angketye-alhetyeke. Marle re artwenge arrwekelenge intetyakenhe akwete, kenhe re akenhe artwe Joseph arritnyeke alhilentje-arle aneke akwete. Kenhe artwe nhenhe rarle David-engentyete-arle aneke. <sup>28</sup> Arntyete re Mary ikwere-werne apetyeke angketyeke, “Arratye, Mary! Ngkarte re ngkwengele-arlenge aneme re ngkwenge akangkentye anthurre aneme!”

<sup>29</sup> Kenhe Mary re apatemele aweke iwenheke arntyete ikwere angkememe. <sup>30</sup> Kenhe arntyete ikwere angkeke, “Mary-aye, Ngkarte re ngkwenge akangkentye aneme, atere-irretyalaye! <sup>31</sup> Urreke lyete ware unte-arle atnerte akngerre-irretyenhe, kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete ngkwinhe ampe urreye akweke anetyenhe, kenhe unte renhe Jesus arritnye anthetyenhenge. <sup>32</sup> Kele nhenge re amangkemele artwe akngerre-irremele alartetye irretyenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye itne renhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhe aketyenhe, rarle akertne-arenje. Ngkartele renhe akngakeke aknganekarle ikwerenhe David anetyeke-arteke, arrule anthurre-arle Israel-eke-artweye areyeke alartetye anekeke. <sup>33</sup> Yewe, ampe ngkwinhe re tyerrtye Israel-eke-artweye areyeke alartetye akwete, re tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe ingkirrekeke alartetye akwete-arle anetyenhe!”

<sup>34</sup> Kele Mary-ele arntyeye apayuthneke, “Ayenge-arle arrangwe-arle artwenge intetyakenhe. Nthakenhe-arle-ame the ampe urreye akweke atnyenetyenhe?”

<sup>35</sup> Kenhe arntyeye ikwere angkirtneke, “Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe-arle ngkwenge-arleke irpetyenhe, Iterrke Ngkarte-kenhele akertnengentyeye ngkwengele-arlenge arnterre aneke, unte atnerte-irretyenhenge Utnenge Akngerrele, alakenhe. Kenhe ampe akweke ngkwihinhe intetyenhe, re Ngkarte-kenhe anetyenhe, kenhe tyerrtye itne renhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhe aketyenhenge. <sup>36</sup> Itelaraye, ngkwenge-artweye Elizabeth, tyerrtye areye ikwere anhelhewarretyarte akwetethe re ampeke arrangwe anerlenge. Kele lyete re akenhe atnerte akngerre-apenhe anteme, kele atnyentye urrpetye-ngentyeye anteme re ampe urreye akweke atnyenetyenhenge. <sup>37</sup> Arratyeye apelaye! Kenhe Ngkarte re akenhe ameke-arle-areye anthurre aneme! Rarle ampe arelhe ampwe-inpe itnenhene arratyeye renhe-arle antheme!”

<sup>38</sup> Kenhe Mary re anteme arntyeye ikwere angkeke, “Arratyeye apelaye, unte-arle atyenge ilerne! Ayenge-arle yanhe Ikwere ahentye-anemele itirreme anetyeke yanhe renhe Ikwere mpwaretyeke. Kele ayenge Ngkarteke akarelheme ampe akweke-arle ayenge anthetyenheke.” Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye arntyeye re Mary renhe imperle-alheke.

*Mary re Elizabeth-werne aretyeke anteme alheme*

39 Arlte urrpetye-ngentyele, Mary re apmere ikwerenhe-ngentyele alheke apmere Judea-werne Elizabeth renhe iparrpe anthurre aretye-alhetyeke apmere ikwerenhe apwerte-apwertele artelheme-werne. 40 Re apmere Zechariah-kenhe-ke irremele re kweneke irrpenhemele Elizabeth renhe aretyeke. 41-44 Mary re ikwere arlkeke. Elizabeth-ele Mary angketye-alherlengenge aweke kenhe ampe atnerte kwene ikwrenhenge akngelherlengenge-arle. Kenhe yanhe-ngentyele Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe Elizabeth-eke-arleke irrpeke, kenhe re Mary ikwere arnterre angkerlengenge, “Ayenge arelhe ampwe ware. Iwenheke-ame unte ayenge aretyeke apetyeke? Unte-arle atyenge arlkeke, kenhe ampe atyinhe atnerte kwenenge akangkentye akngerre-irremele akngelheke. Yanhe ikwrenge-ntyete the arratyete itelareke unte-arle meye Alartetye atyenge-artweyekenhe. Kenhe Ngkartele re ngenhe ampe mwerre akngerre anthurre anthemele, mwerre anthurre ulkerele Rarle arelhe arrpenhe areye anthetyakenhe aneke! Kele unte urreke ampe akweke atnyenetyenhe, kenhe Ngkartele renhe lterrke-ilemele mwantyele arntarntearetyenhenge! 45 Yewe arratyete, angkentye yanhe arntyete Ngkarte-kenhe-arle ngkwenge angkeke, angkentye yanhe areye arratyete rarle anetyenhe, lyete unte akangkentye akngerre anetyenhe!”

*Mary Ngkartele akangkemele alyelheke*

46-48 Yanhe ikwere iperrele Mary Ngkartewerne-atheke alyelheme,



“Ayenge-arle utnenge atyinhele Ngkarteke akangkemele anthurre.

Rarle Alartetye Anthurre atyinhe. Ngkartate atyinhe Alartetye Re aneme, Itethe Atnyenentye Akngerre Re aneme.

Ayenge marle wenke ware lyete aneme. Ayenge anemele Ikwere mpwaremele.

Kenhe re atyenge akwete-arle itirreme, ayenge akangkentye anthurre aneme!

Lyete-ngentyele ayenge ingkirrekele arnterre akangkemele ilerrirreme! Tharle Renhe akertne utyernemenge!

49 Ngkartate re lterrke anthurre aneme. Ayenge akangkentye akngerre awelheme, Rarle ayenge ampe urreye akweke anthemenge, Ikwere Alere!

Ngkartate Rarle ameke-arle-areye aneme!

50 Ngkartatele tyerrtye areye mwerre akwetethenhe-akwete arntarnte-arerle-aneme,

Renhe-arle mwantyele awerlte-anemenge.

51 Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye, itneke-arrpe-arle tnakelhekeke, kenhe Ngkartatele ak-enhe lterrke ikwernenhele itnenhene ingkirreke akalkelhe-ilerlengen, itnenhene ingkirrenyeke anthurre aywepeke.

52 Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arle ak-enhe ahelhe nhenhe-arenye, itelarentye akngerre areye, re itnenhene ikweringe ingkerneke-arle arrernerlengen, kenhe arrpenhe itelarentye akngerre anetyakenhe areye, re itnenhene

ikwerenge arrwekeleke arrerneke,  
alartetye anerrirretyeke.

53 Kenhe tyerrtye areye angayakwe aneke-arle,  
arneke-arlke arrangkwe aneke, kenhe Re  
itnenhene merne mwerre areye antheke.  
Kenhe arrpenhe areye, arne arunthe  
atnyeneke-arle, kenhe Re itnenhene an-  
thetyakenhe. Arrangkwe, Re itnenhene  
iltye-ante anthurrele yerneke.

54-55 Arrule anthurre Ngkartele aknganentye  
anwerne-kenhe areyeke ileke, Rarle  
itnekenge-arlke ampe areye itnekenhenge-  
arlke akwetethenhe-akwetethe anerle-  
anetyenhe.

Re Abraham ileke Rarle ikwere-  
arlke ampe ikwerenhe areyeke-arlke  
mwerre anthurre anetyenhe itnenhene  
akwetethenhe-akwetethe arntarnte-  
aretyenhele.

Arratye anthurre apelaye! Re Israel-eke-  
artweye areye itelaremele, anwerneke  
alkngwirretyakenhe! Re anwernenhe  
akwetethenhe-akwetethe arntarnte-  
aretyarte!”

Alakenhe rarle Mary re Ngkarte akertne-werne  
utyernemele alyelheke.

56 Kenhe yanhe ikwere iperrele, Mary re  
artweyikwe Elizabeth ikwerenge atnyentye ur-  
rpetyele anemele apmere ikwerenhele. Kele  
yanhe-ngentyele Mary apmere ikwerenhe-werne  
alpeke Nazareth-werne.

*John Baptist akweke inteke*

<sup>57</sup> Mary re imperle-almemele alpeke, kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete Elizabeth re ampe urreye akweke ikwerenhe inteke. <sup>58</sup> Kenhe tyerrtye areyele, apmere itwe-arenye aneme-arle, awerrirreke Ngkartele-arle renhe ampe urreye akweke antheke-arle, itne akangkentye anthurre anerrirreke.

<sup>59</sup> Ampe akweke-arle re intetye-alheke-iperre, urreke week anyentenge tyerrtye yanhe areye apmere Elizabeth-kenhe-werne apetyewarreke ampe urreye akweke yanhe renhe arne nhenge mpwaretyeke artwe-ilettyeke itnekenhe angkentye akngerrenge ularre. Kenhe itne itirrewarremele renhe Zechariah arritnye anthetyeke, arritnye anyikwe-kenhe-arteke. <sup>60</sup> Kenhe Elizabeth re itnenhene ntertelhe-ilemele angkeke, “Akarelherrirraye! Zechariah arritnye renhe anthetyalaye! Kenhe arrantherre renhe John arritnye anthetyehenge.”

<sup>61</sup> Itne ikwere angkirtnewarreke, “Iwenheke-ame renhe anwerne-tetye-arle John arritnye atniwetyakenhe-irreke. Ngkwenge-artweye areye arritnye yanhe-arteke arrangkwe-arle!”

<sup>62</sup> Kele itne Zechariah renhe iltyete apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-ame unte ampe urreye nhenhe arritnye anthetyenhe?”

<sup>63</sup> Kenhe Zechariah re itnenhene iltyete apayuthneke arne ilperre-ilperreke yanhe ikwere intelhe-ilettyeke. Kele re angkentye nhenhe areye arne ikwere-arleke intelhe-ileke, “Arritnye ikwerenhe John rarle.” Kenhe itne-arle akenhe arratyte apatewarreke aremele. <sup>64</sup> Zechariah-le arritnye yanhe arrerneke-arteke, Ngkartele

renhe angketyeke mpwareke, kenhe re ak-enhe yanhe iperre Ngkarte renhe utyerner-  
 lenge anthurre tnakeke. <sup>65</sup> Kenhe tyerrtye itne  
 apmere yanhe ikwerele anerrirremele atere-  
 irrerrirremele Zechariah renhe awerrirremele.  
 Kenhe itne uyarne itelarerrirreke. Kele itne ap-  
 mere yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele tyerrtye arrpenhe  
 areye-werne ayeye itneke ilettyeke alherlte-iweke  
 apmere apwerte-apwertele-arle anerle-atherre-  
 aneme Judea-werne. <sup>66</sup> Kenhe arrpenhe yanhe  
 areyele ayeye ampe akweke John-akerte awerrir-  
 rerlenge, itne itelarerrirreke Utmenge Ngkarte-  
 kenhe-arle ikwerele-arlenge aneke. Kele itne  
 itirrewarremele apayuthnerreke, “Urreke-tetye  
 ampe urreye akweke nhenhe akngerre-irremele,  
 iwenhe-ame re mpwaretyenhe?”

### *Zechariah Ngkarteke akangkemele alyelheke*

<sup>67</sup> Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele Utmenge Ngkarte-  
 kenhe Zechariah-ke-arleke irrpeke, ikwere  
 imerneke nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe-akerte,  
 re ikwere-akerte alyelhetyeke-arteke irrerleke,

<sup>68</sup> “Anwerne Israel-eke-artweye areye, anwerne  
 ingkirreke utyernemele tnakewarreye  
 Ngkarte anwerne-kenheke.

Re anwernekenge anetyeke apetyetyenhe,  
 anwernenhe akurne ingkirreke-ketye-  
 arlke arntarnte-aremele itethe-ilettyeke.

<sup>69</sup> Re anwerneke Tyerrtye Itethe Atnyenentye  
 Akngerre Renhe yernetyenhe anwernenhe  
 ingkirreke-arle itethe-ilettyehenge,

kenhe artwe nhenhe rarle David areyengentyele-arle aneme. David re akenhe Ngkarteke warrke-irretyarte.

70-71 Arrule anthurre artwe angkentye Ngkartenkenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye angkerrirreke Rarle anwernenhe akwetethenhe-akwete arntarnte-aremele akayake-ilerle-anetyenhe arrpenhe areyeketyenge anwerneke ahentye-kwenye areyenge-arle,  
itne-arle anwernenhe atwetyeke ahentye-anerrirremenge.

72 Kenhe Re anwernenhe alhileke Rarle angkentye ikwernenhe atnyenetyenhe anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-iletynhenge,  
anwerneke alknwirretyakenhele imperle-alhemele.

73-75 Yewe yanhe athewe, Ngkarte re akngantentye anwerne-kenhe Abraham ikwere ilerle-alheke rarle tyerrtye anwernenhe itethe-iletynenhe arrpenhe yanhe areyenge-arle itne-arle anwerneke ahentye anerrirretyakenhe anwernenhe atwerrirretyeke ahentye-anerrirreke.

Rarle anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyenheke anwerne-arle renhe apentewarreyenheke atere-arlike anetyakenhele. Kele anwerne arratye mwerre anthurre anerrirretyenhenge Ikwerenge akwetethenhe-akwetethe.

Kele anwerne ingkirreke Ngkarte ikwere akangkemele alyelhewarreyeke Renhe

utyernemele tnakewarreyeke!”

<sup>76-77</sup> Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye Zechariah re ampe urreye akweke John ikwerenheke alyel-hetyeke irreke,

“Unte-arle, alere atyinhe, nhenge nge akngerre-irremele amangkeme, tyerrtye areyele ngenhe artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle at-niwetyenhe.

Unte tyerrtye itnenhene iletaye-alhetyeke Ngkarte rarle lyete ware nhenhe-werne apetyemenge ikwere akarelhetyeke.

Nge tyerrtye itnenhene iletaye alhaye itne-arle arne akurne areye mpwarewar-remenge, kenhe Ngkartele itnenhe ilper-netyakenhe aneme, re akenhe itnenhene arntarnte-arerle-aneme, akurne-ketye at-nyenemele.

Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne ngenhe Angkentye Akngerre Ngkarte-kenheke at-niwarreyenhe.

<sup>78-79</sup> Kenhe Ngkartele anwernenhe mwerre akwetethenhe-akwete arntarnte-arerle-aneme.

Kenhe anwerne ingkirreke-arle ahelhe nhenhele anerrirremele, ingkirreke anthurre ilwerrirreyenhe. Anwerne ingwemertele anerlte-anetyakenhe anetyenhe, akutne mwerre anerrirreyeke-akerte.

Kenhe alkerenge re apetyerlengge anwerneke mwerre anthurre, Rarle anwernenhe

pwarrtyetyenhe alernnge ingweleme  
arratintyemele-arteke.

Re apetyemele, Alkngenthe Mwerre  
Akngerre-arteke, anwerneke imerne-  
tyenhenge nthakenhe mwerre anthurre  
anerlte-anetyeke. Kenhe yanhe Ikwerele-  
arlenge anwerne itethe mwerre  
anerrirretyeke.”

Alakenhe rarle Zechariah re alere ikwerenheke  
alyelheke.

<sup>80</sup> Kele ikweringe-ntyele, urreye John  
amangkemele akngerre anteme irreke, Utnenge  
Ngkarte-kenhe ikwerele-arlenge aneke. John  
lterrke irreke. Re apmere ahurratyete anyente-  
arenye-arle anetyarte, arne-arlke atherrke-arlke  
anetyakenhe. Urreke, re tyerrtye areyeke  
Ngkarte-akerte ilyetyenhe.

## 2

### *Jesus apmere Bethlehem ikwerele inteme*

<sup>1</sup> Arlte nhenhe ikwerele nhenge John Bap-  
tist akweke inteke-arle, kenhe artwe anyente  
Caesar Augustus arritnye alartetye anetyarte  
tyerrtye ingkirrekeke apmere arrpe-anenheke.  
Arlte anyentele re urrkapentye akngerre ikw-  
erenhe areye ileke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne  
alherlte-iwetyeke arritnye tyerrtye ingkirreke-  
kenhe-arle pipe-ke arrernerlte-apetyeke apmere  
yanhe areyele-arle anerrirreme areye ingkirreke  
anthurre. <sup>2</sup> Lyete-atheke-ante-arle itne arrit-  
nye ingkirreke-kenhe areye arrernerlte-apetyeke  
pipe-ke alakenhe. Kenhe nhenhe ikwerele ureke,

artwe arrpenhe Quirinius arritnye aneke re arrpenhe areyeke alartetye anetyarte apmere akngerre Syria-le.

<sup>3</sup> Kenhe urreke itnekenhe arritnye pipe-ke yanhe ikwere arrernelhetyenhenge, tyerrtye atningke anthurre apmere aknganentye itnekenhe-werne alperlte-alperlte-iwetyeke, itne-arle akweke interrirreke-werne. <sup>4-5</sup> Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, Joseph uthene Mary uthene apmere Nazareth-ele anerle-anerretyarte apmere akngerre Galilee ikwerele. Mary re artwe Joseph ikwere kele alhilelheke anewe akerrtyeke. Kenhe re kele atnerte akngerre aneke. Kenhe Joseph re akenhe apmere Bethlehem-arenye apmere akngerre Judea ikwerele. Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele alartetye anthurre David-arle arrule anthurre akweke-arle inteke ikwerele. Kenhe artwe Joseph nhenhe rarle David-engentyele-arle aneke. Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale Joseph uthene Mary uthene re-atherre apmere Nazareth-engentyele impemele apmere Bethlehem-werne-atheke alherremele ikwere-atherrenhe arritnye pipe yanheke arrernelherle-anerretyeke.

<sup>6-7</sup> Nhenge re-atherre apmere Bethlehem-eke irrpintye-alherremele apmereke uyarne untheke. Kele re-atherre yanhe-ipenhele re ingwele anerle-anerreke ilthe akweke yanhe ikwerele pweleke areye-arlike-arle yepe-yepe areye-arlike anerrirrerleng. Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele Mary re ampe akweke arrwekelenye ikwere-nhe atnyeneke. Rarle antyamele renhe imar-



tiwemele arne urtne-artekele-arlenge atheneke intetyeke. Kenhe arne yanhe ikwere name-arlike arrernewarreyarte pweleke areyele-arlike arrpenhele-arle areye-arlike arlkwetyeke.

*Arntyele arrpenhemele yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre itnehene ilerrirreke Jesus akweke-arle inteke-akerte*

<sup>8</sup> Apmere Bethlehem itwele, name artnele, yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre arrpenheme anerrirreke. Ingwele itne yepe-yepe itnekenhe areye arntarnte-arerrirreyame, alakenhe renhe-arle itne mpwarewarreyarte.

<sup>9</sup> Kenhe arntyele Ngkarte-kenhe anyente impeltye-ngentyele arratintyemele itneke arrwekele tneke. Re Ngkarte-ngentyele renhe pwarreyame anthurre, kenhe yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre areye akenhe inke kwenye anthurre irrerirrerlenge ikwereketyenge.

<sup>10</sup> Kenhe arntyele akenhe itneke angkeke, “Atere-irrerirretyalaye! Ayenge nhenhe-werne apetyerne arrekantherre ayeye mwerre ilettyeke kele ingkirreke anthurre akangkewarreyehenge.

<sup>11</sup> Apmere Bethlehem-ele, arrule anthurrele David rarle ampe akweke inteke-arle-ngentyele, kenhe ampe urreye akweke nhenhe anteme lyete inteme apmere ikwerele-anteye.

Christ re, arrekantherre Alartetye, renhe-arle nhenge Ngkartele akngakemele nhenhe-werne arrekantherre ingkirreke-werne yerneke. Rarle arrenhantherrenhe itethe

atnyenetyenhe akurne-ketyenge arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhenge. <sup>12</sup> The arrekantherre ileme nthenhe apeke ampe yanhe ikwere arrantherre arerrirretyeke. Kele nhenge arrantherre Bethlehem-eke irrpemele untherrirremele renhe ilthe akwekeke arerrirretyenhenge pweleke areye itweke. Kenhe ampe re arne urtne-artekele-arleng interleng, antyamele imarteye.”

<sup>13</sup> Kenhe arntyeye rarle angkeke iperreng, arntyeye arrpenhe areye aneme impeltyenge itnekeng akertneng arratewarrerleng. Itne ingkirreke Ngkarte-werne-atheke akangkemele alyelhewarreme alakenhe:

<sup>14</sup> “Anwerne Ngkarteke akangkentye anthurre anerrirreme alkere artepenyele-arle anemeke.  
Kenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele,  
ingkirrekele-arle Ngkarte renhe  
awerrirremeke mwerre anthurre  
ilkelhemele anerlte-aneye!”

<sup>15</sup> Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, arntyeye yanhe areye alkere artepenye-werne alperlte-iweke. Kele yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre areye itne angkerreke, “Mpe, anwerne ingkirreke Bethlehem-eke irrpnehewarreyekaye ampe akweke ikwere untherrirretyeke arntyeye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle anwerneke ileke-arle!”

<sup>16</sup> Kele itne iparrpe Bethlehem-eke irrpnehewarremele ilthe akweke pweleke-kenhe ikwere untherrirreke. Apmere ikwere irrpintyewarremele Mary uthene Joseph

uthene ampe akweke ikwere-akerte anerle-  
anerrerlenge. Re akenhe arne urtne-artekele-  
arlenge inteke. <sup>17</sup> Kenhe yepe-yepe arntarnte-  
arentye akngerre areyele anteme aremele ampe  
akweke yanhele interlenge, itne anyikweke  
ante mikweke ilerrirreke ayeye arntyele-  
arle itneke ileke-arle. <sup>18-20</sup> Kenhe Mary re  
akenhe itirreke, yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye  
akngerre areyele-arle ikwere ilerrirreke-akerte.  
Ikwerenge-ntyeye yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye  
akngerre areye apmere yanhe-ngentyele  
imperlte-alhemele yepe-yepe itnekenhe  
areye-werne alperlte-iweke. Itne alethe  
alperlte-iwepiwerne Ngkarteke akangkemele  
alyelherlte-apemele. Ayeye nhenge-arle arratye  
anthurre! Itne-arle ampe urreye akweke ikwere  
untherrirreke arntyele rarle itnenhene ileke-  
arle-arteke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele  
itne-arle awerrirremele yepe-yepe arntarnte-  
arentye akngerre yanhe areye akangkemele  
alyelhewarrerlenge, itne-arle apatemele  
awerrirreke.

*Mary uthene Joseph uthenele ampe yanhe Jesus  
arritnye atniweme Temple akngerre Jew-kenhe-  
werne akngerle-anerremele*

<sup>21</sup> Kele week anyentenge ampe yanhe  
re intetye-alheke-ngentyele, Mary uthene  
Joseph uthene re-atherre irrkapere anthetyeke  
alherreke. Alakenhe renhe rarle Israel-eke-  
artweye areyele itne arrule mpwarewarretyarte  
angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe-ngentyele  
ularre. Kenhe re-atherre arritnye Jesus renhe

antheke, arritnye renhe arntyeelele-arle Mary ikwere ilekenge-ntyeele arrwekele.

<sup>22-23</sup> Kele Angkentye Akngerre angkweye aneke arrule Ngkartele-arle Moses-eke ileke alakenhe angkerlenge, “Arrantherre ampe urreye arrwekelenye areye Ayenge antheme kwenhe, itne atyinhe irretyenhe.” Kenhe Angkentye Akngerre arrpenhe alakenhe angkeke, “Ampe akweke inteke-arle iperre mikwe re apmere ikwerenhe kweneke anerle-anetyeke atnyentye anyenteke. Yanhe ikweringe-ntyeele re Temple Jew areye-kenhe apmere Jerusalem ikwere-werne alhetyenhenge ampe akweke ikwere-akerte.” Kele Joseph uthene Mary uthene Angkentye Akngerre yanhe atherre akangkwe-irrerle-anerremele alakenhe renhe-arle mpwarerle-anerreke. Kele atnyentye anyente ikweringe-ntyeele re-atherre apmere Bethlehem-engentyeele Jerusalem-werne alherremele ampe Jesus renhe Temple Jew areye-kenhe ikwere-werne akngetye-alherremele Ngkarte Ikwere anthirtntyeeke. Alakenhe ratherre mpwarerle-anerreke angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhenge ularre. <sup>24</sup> Re-atherre thiye akweke atherre-arlike akngetye-alherreke. Arrule Ngkartele nhenge Moses-eke Angkentye Akngerre arrpenhe ileke alakenhe, “Atnyentye anyente ampe akweke inteke-ngentyeele, arelbele thiye akweke atherre kwertengerle Temple-arenye-werne akngetye-alhetyeeke, thiye kwelakarrkwe apeke thiye arntepe apeke. Kele ikweringe-ntyeele kwertengerle Temple-arenyele-arle thiye akweke renhe-atherre itemele tyawerrellye

Ngkarte Akngerreke. Nhenhe ikweringe-ntyete arelhe re mwerre anetyenhenge re akethele unthetyeke awethe arrpenhe areyeke awethe anyente-irretyeke.” Kele alakenhe renhe-arle re-atherre mpwarerle-annerreke.

<sup>25-26</sup> Kenhe yanhe ikwerele apmere Jerusalem-ele, artwe ampwe Simeon arritnye anetyarte. Artwe nhenhe mwerre anthurre aneke, rarle Angkentye Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe ingkirreke mwantyele apentemele awemele. Re Ngkarteke akwete akarelhemele Akngakentye Akngerre Ikwerenhe-arle yernetyeke Christ arritnye Israel-arenye ingkirreke itnenhene akurnentye-arle itne mpwareme-ngentyele itethe-ilettyeke. Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele kele renhe antheke ikwere ilemele rarle Christ Alartetye Renhe reke-amparre alkng ikwerenhele aretyenhenge re ilwetyenhele.

<sup>27</sup> Nhenge Mary uthene Joseph uthene Jesus ikwere-akerte thipe akweke atherre-arlke-akerte Temple Jew areye-kenhe ikwere-werne alherremele. Kenhe Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe Simeon-eke angkeke, re yanhe ikwere-werne anteye-arle alhetyeke. <sup>28</sup> Nhenge Simeon re Temple akngerreke irpenhemele ampe akweke Jesus renhe aretye-alheke. Kele re ampe renhe inettye-alhemele amultele atnyenemele Ngkarte akertnyenye-werne-atheke alyelhemele:

<sup>29</sup> “Akngerrepataye, انگکنتیے رهنه Unte-arle atyenge arrwekele ileke arratye mwerre renhe.

Renhe areke-arle iperre, ayenge kele ilkelheme, kele mwerre ayenge apeke ilweme.

30-31 The-arrpe alkngele ampe urreye nhenhe kele areke,  
re-arrpe amangkemele akngerre-irrerlenge,  
rarle ingkirreke itnenhene apmere arrpe-  
anenheke itethe-iletuyenhe-arle.

32 Re alkngenthe mwerre akngerre-  
arteke. Re tyerrtye ingkirrekeke  
imernetyenhenge, Ngkarteke-arle akutne  
anemeke, apmere arrpe-anenheke, itne  
Ngkwenge arraty mwerre anerlte-  
anetyeke.

Unte anyente-arle tyerrtye Ngkwinhe Israel-eke-  
artweye areyenge anerle-anetyenhe lter-  
rke akngerrele.”

Alakenhe re Simeon-ele alyelhemele ileke.

33 Kenhe anyikwe Jesus-kenhe uthene  
mikwe uthene re-atherre apaterle-anerreke  
Simeon renhe awemele angkentye yanhe  
areyeke alyelherlenge. Re-atherre uyarne  
itelareke. <sup>34-35</sup> Kenhe re akenhe ikwere-atherre  
angkentye mwerre angkeke, “Ngkartele ampe  
ngkwinhe akngakeke Israel-eke-artweye areyeke  
angketyeke. Rarle itelaretyenheke iwenhe itne-  
arle akurrkngele atnyenewarreme. Kenhe  
tyerrtye atningkele Renhe itelarerrirretyenhe  
kenhe Ngkartele akenhe itnenhene itethe-  
iletuyenhe. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele Renhe  
awerrirretyakenhe-arle Renhe ipmentye-  
iwemele angketyenhele. Yanhe areye itnenhene-  
arle Ngkartele ingkirreke atwetyenhe. Kenhe  
unte Mary-arle, urreke unte-arle ampe  
ngkwinheke alhwarrpe anthurre irretyenhe,

rlkerte anthurre awelhetyenhe.” Alakenhe rarle Simeon ikwere angkeke.

<sup>36</sup> Kenhe apmere yanhe Jerusalem-ele arelhe ampwe Anna arritnye anetyarte. Anna nhenhe re arelhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle, Ikwere re angket-yarte. Re ampe Phanuel-kenhe, Asher-arenye areye-ngentyele re aneke. Nhenge re marle wenke anemele, re artwe anewe akeke kele re year seven-peleke-atwetye aneke, kenhe artwe re apenhe akenhe ilwekenge. <sup>37</sup> Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale re year 84-peleke-atwetye warlekwerle aneke. Re akwete apmere yanhe ikwerele anetyarte, arlte arrpe-anenhele re Temple Jew areye-kenhe-werne alhetyarte Ngkarteke angketyeke. Re artele-akake ingwele-akake Ikwere angkerle-anemele, kenhe arlte arrpenhemele anteme merne-arlke arlkwetyakenhe re Ngkarteke angketyarte.

<sup>38</sup> Nhenge Simeon angkentye yanhe areye Jesus-akerteke alyelheke, kenhe Anna re akenhe Temple Akngerre ikwere irrpintyerlengerle Ngkarte ikwere akangkemele alyelhetyeke anteye-arle. Re tyerrtye ingkirrekeke Christ-akerte ayeye ileke, kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye Ngkarteke akarelhetyarte itneke-arle Rarle Christ renhe yernetyenheke Re Jerusalem-arenye yanhe areye itnenhene akurne akngerre areye itnekenhe-ngentyele itethe-iletyenheke.

<sup>39</sup> Kenhe Mary uthene Joseph uthenele ingkirreke mpwarerle-anerreke-iperre Angkentye Akngerrenge ularre, re-atherre anteme apmere ikwere-atherrenhe Nazareth-werne alper-

reke apmere akngerre Galilee ikwere-werne.  
<sup>40</sup> Kenhe Jesus rarle amangkemele akngerre-irreke. Re lterrke-irremele akaltye anthurre irreke, kenhe Ngkarte Re ikwere akangkerleng anthurre.

*Angkentye nhenhe ampe urreye Jesus-akerte re nhenge Jew akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe itneke ankemele Tyatye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhele*

<sup>41</sup> Year arrpe-anenhele anyikwe Jesus-kenhe uthene mikwe uthene apmere Jerusalem-werne alherretyarte Passover-eke ikwere-werne, tyerrtye atningke arrpenhe areye yanhe ikwerele anyente-irrekenge-arle. Itne kere yepe-yepe Passover-eke atwemele anyente-irrerirreme-werne. Alakenhe rarle re-atherre alherretyarte Passover-werne itelaretyeke nhenge arntyelele-arle apmere Egypt-ele ampe akweke areye atwenge-ntyale arrule yanhe ikwere-werne. <sup>42</sup> Nhenge Jesus re year 12-pele anemele, re itnekenge alheke anteme. Re-atherre renhe akngerle-anerreke apmere Jerusalem-werne Passover-eke ikwere-werne.

<sup>43</sup> Passover-enge ikwerenge anyente-irremele-iperre anteme, Joseph uthene Mary uthene kele apmere-werne-atheke alperretyeke anteme tharte-irreke arrpenhe atningke areyenge. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe Jerusalem-ele akwete-arle aneke, kenhe ikwere-artweye nhenhe atherrele itelaretyange akwete-arle apetye-alperreke. <sup>44</sup> Re-atherre akwenpe akwete alperretyamele itelaremele Jesus-arle akwele arunthe yanhenge areye apetye-alpeme. Kele arlte anyente



angwerre-angwerre ikwerele re-atherre ikwere areyenge alperperremele itirrerle-aperreke kele akwerrke itnekenge anteme re-atherre apale untheke Jesus ikwere. <sup>45</sup> Unthemele, unthemele, ikwere uyarne anthurre untheke. Re-atherre kele Jerusalem-werne alperretyeke anteme tharte-irreke ikwere aneme unthetyeke. <sup>46</sup> Kele arlte ikwerele akwete re-atherre alethe alperretyame akwete kele re-atherre Jerusalem-eke irrpetye-alperreke. Arlte ingweleme arrpenhele re-atherre renhe aretye-alperreke apmere akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe kweneke Jew akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlenge mpepele anerle-anerlenge, itnenhene awerle-anemele, apayuthnerle-anemele itnekele-arlenge anerle-anemele. <sup>47</sup> Kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe yanhe areyele itne Jesus awerrirretyame apayuthnerrirremele Ngkarte-akerteke, kenhe re itneke arratyale ileke. Itne akenhe apatewarreke, rarle angketyeke ulyeye anthurrenge. <sup>48</sup> Nhenge renhe apmere yanhe kweneke aretye-alherremele akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyenge mpepele anerle-anerlenge, Joseph uthene Mary uthenele apatemele aretye-alherreke. Kele yanhe-ngentyele mikwe re ikwere angkeke, “Akweke atyinhe-aye, iwenheke-ame unte alakenhe-irreke? Ilerne-apenhe inke kwenye-irremele ngkwenge apale-untherle-aperreke.”

<sup>49</sup> Re angkirtneke, “Iwenheke-arle-ame mpwele-itanye atyenge apale-untherle-aperreke? Kele ayenge renhe mpwele itelaretyakenhe-irreke ayenge-arle Temple Jew

areye-kenhele aneke, ilthe Akngeye atyinhe-kenhele.” <sup>50</sup> Kenhe re-atherre uyarne itelarerle-annerke nhenge Jesus-ele ikwere-atherre ilemele renhe Temple akngerre renhe-arle re atniweke ilthe Akngeye ikwerenhe-kenhe.

<sup>51</sup> Kele yanhe ikweringe-ntyale Jesus re Temple Akngerrenge-ntyale imperle-alhemele ikwere-atherrenge apmere Nazareth-werne alpeke. Iwenhe apeke re-atherre ikwere mpwaretyeke ilerreke, kele re ikwere-atherre aywerrke-irremele aneke. Mikwe re alknwirretyakenhe nthakenhe-arle-irreke, re nhenhe ikwere akwete itirrerle-aneke, ampe ikwerenhe Jesus re Temple Akngerrele anerlenge Jew akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye itneke angkerreke. <sup>52</sup> Ikweringe-ntyale Jesus re amangkemele akngerre anteme-irreke, akaltye-irremele Ngkarte-akerte. Ngkarte-arlike arrpenhe areye-arlike ikwere akangketyenhe-werne.

### 3

*John Baptist-ele tyerrtye areye akaltyele-antheme Ngkarte-akerte*

*(Matthew 3:1-12; Mark 1:3-8; John 1:19-28)*

<sup>1</sup> Alartetye atningke apmere arrpenhe areyele anerrirretyame. Artwe anyente Tiberias Caesar arritnye aneke re alartetye anetyarte year 15-peleke-atwetye apmere arrpenheke-arrpenhe ikwere areyele Rome-kenhe areyeke. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe akenhe Pontius Pilate arritnye aneke rarle alartetye apmere Judea ikwerele anetyarte. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe akenhe Herod

arritnye aneke rarle alartetye apmere Galilee ikwerele-arle aneke. Kenhe kikwe Philip arritnye, rarle alartetye anetyarte apmere akweke atherreke Iturea uthene Trachonitis utheneke. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe akenhe Lysanias arritnye aneke, re alartetye apmere akweke Abilene-ke anetyarte. <sup>2</sup> Kenhe artwe Jew-arenye atherre akenhe, Annas uthene Caiaphas uthene, re-atherre kwertengerle tyaty-arenye Jew areye-kenheke anerle-annerreke apmere Jerusalem-ele. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke Ngkartele angkentye Ikwerenhe John arritnye antheke.

John re akenhe alere Zechariah-kenhe aneke, apmere ahurratye anthurrele re anetyarte. <sup>3</sup> Nhenge John-ele Ngkartenge angkentye akngerre yanhe ikwere awemele, re lhere Jordan-werne alheke. Re unthepunthemele tyerrtye areyele-arlenge itneke ayeye nhenhe ileke, “Akurnenge utepe-irraye Ngkarte-werne-atheke. Kele imerte the arrenhantherrenhe kwatyeke akwernetyenhe baptise-eme-iletayeke. Kele imerte Ngkarte re akenhe arrekantherrenge akurne akngerre areye urrparyenhenge.” Alakenhe renhe-arle John-ele itneke iletarte.

<sup>4</sup> Ayeye nhenhe-arteke John ikwere-akerte artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiah-ele arrule anthurrele pipe-ke intelhe-ileke, alakenhe re angkemele:

“Tyerrtye anyente kwenhe apmere ahurratye-arenye arlkerle-apeme tyerrtye areyeke ikwere-werne apetyerlenge-arle, alakenhe:

‘Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweyeke arratye-irreraye arrekwele nhenge re apetyemele re angkerlenge, arrantherre mwantyele awerrirretyeke.

<sup>5</sup> Ilerrtye akweke itnenhene ingkirreke, ahelhele artaye!

Apwarte antherrtye itnenhene ingkirreke, ultakemele atakemele akethe-ilaye!

Iwerre arnkwerte-arnkwerte itnenhene ingkirreke, arratye-ilaye!

Iwerre-arle altywere-altywere aneme renhe, ahelhe arrernaye!

<sup>6</sup> Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurrele arerrirretyenhe iwenhe ikwere apeke Ngkartele mpwaretyenhenge tyerrtye areyeke itethe atnyenetyeke!’ ” *Isaiah 40:3-5.*

Alakenhe renhe-arle Isaiah-ele John ikwere-akerte pipe-ke intelhe-ileke.

<sup>7</sup> Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye tyerrtye yanhe areye itne John ikwere-werne apetyewarreke re itnenhene kwatyele ulkernetyeke baptise-eme-iletayeke. Nhenge John-ele itnenhene aremele angkeke, “Iwenhenge-ame arrantherre kwatyeke irrpetyeke apetyeke? Arratye-ame arrantherre akurne imperlte-alhemele akngarte-iwelheke? Arrangkwe, arrantherre-arle urrtiyirrentye akngerre areye-arle! Arrantherre apeke-arle apale-arle itirreme Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe ipeltye-ilemeke tharle arrenhantherrenhe kwatyeke akwernerlenge. Kele arrangkwe-arle, Ngkarte ahele anthurre aneme arrantherre-arle akurne mpwarekenge. <sup>8</sup> Kele akurnenge apure-arle

aneke-iperre arrantherre imernelhetyeke akngarte-iwelheke. Kenhe arrantherre alakenhe itirrewarreme apeke, ‘Ngkartele anwernenhe akurne areye-arteke aretyakenhe, anwerne-arle arrenge-arrenge Abraham-kenhe areye anerlenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re anwernenhe atwetyakenhe.’ Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, arrantherre-arle apale-arle itirreme. Kele apwerte nhenhe areye araye. Ngkarte apeke-arle ahentye-aneke re arrenge-arrenge Abraham-kenhe areye apwerte nhenhe areyengentyele mpwaretyeke. <sup>9</sup> Awerrirraye! Arrantherre akurne anerrirreme, arne merne-kwenye-arteke, angwenhele apeke-arle arne merne-kwenye aremele, ikwere akarelhetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle, renhe akemele ureke iwetyenhenge. Ngkarte Re artwe-arteke arne areye irntwernetyeke aneme, Re akarelhemele tyerrtye atwetyeke itnenhene ureke iwetyeke akurne akwetethe-arle anerrirrerlenge.” Alakenhe renhe-arle John-ele itneke ileke.

<sup>10</sup> Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale tyerrtye itne renhe apayuthnerrirreke, “Anwerne-ame nthakenhe-irreye Ngkarteke mwerre arratye anerrirretyeke?”

<sup>11</sup> Re angkirtneke, “Angwenhele apeke mantere atherre atnyeneme, kele re tyerrtye arpenhe renhe mantere anyente anthetyeke mantereke arrangkwe-arle anekeke. Kenhe angwenhele apeke merne-arle atnyeneme, kele re tyerrtye arpenhe areyeke merne renhe akalkelhe-ilemele anthetyeke.”

12 Ikwerenge-ntyeye akenhe artwe mane-akerte areye John ikwere-werne apetyewarreke, kenhe artwe nhenhe areyele tax mane-arle government-eke inerrirretyarte tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge. Kenhe itne John-werne apetyewarreke re itnenhene kwatyeye urlkernetyeke baptise-eme-iletyeke. Renhe apayuthnerrirremele, “Anwerne-ame nthakenhe-irreye Ngkarteke anwerne mwerre arraty anerrirretyeke?”

13 Re angkirtnerlenghe, “Mane akngerre tyerrtye areye itneke-ngentyeye inerrirretyale. Kenhe mane akweke-ante ware government-eke itneke-ngentyeye inerrirraye.”

14 Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye thultye government-kenhe areyele renhe apayuthnerrirreke, “Anwerne-artaye? Anwerne-ame nthakenhe-irrerirreyye Ngkarte ikwere mwerre arraty anerrirretyeke?”

John re akenhe itneke angkirtnemele, “Tyerrtye arrpenhe nhenge yanhe areye, itnenhene uternetyale mane itneke-ngentyeye inerrirretyeke, itneke urrtirremele ilerrirretyale mane itneke-ngentyeye ware inerrirretyehenge. Nhenge alartetye arrekatherrenhe areyele mane arrenhantherrenhe antheme yanhe areyeke akangkemele anerrirraye. Kenhe arrantherre akiwarre-irrerirretyale inerrirre mane akweke ware-arle arrenhantherrenhe antherrirremenge.”

15 Nhenge tyerrtye areyele John awerrirremele alakenhe angkerlenghe, itne ikwere akangkemele angkerreke, “Artwe nhenhe apeke-arle Christ

Re, Ngkartele anyente nhenhe renhe apeke akngakemele-arle apmere nhenhe-werne yerneke.” <sup>16</sup> Kenhe John re akenhe itneke angkeke, “The arrenhantherrenhe kwatye-werne irrpelhe-ilemele baptise-eme-iletaye. Kenhe urreke, tyerrtye arrpenhe anyente apetyeme atyengenge awethe arntwarre ulkere. Ayenge akenhe urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe-arteke ware-arle. Tharle ingkenhe ikwerenhe uyarne-arle ilyweme, ayenge-arle akweke-ulkere. Urreke re arrenhantherrenhe urele uthene utnenge uthenele-arle baptise-eme-iletayenhe. Re Utnenge Akngerre ikwerenhe arrpenhemeke-arleke akwernetyenhe, arrantherre anteme akngarte-iwelhetyenhenge. Re arrpenheme ure akngerreke-arleke akwernetyenhe. <sup>17</sup> Re apetyetyenhe tyerrtye areye akngaketye, arelhele-arle ntange areye alkereke iweme-arteke kenhe akenge areye rikele akngerlengenhe mwerre areye ante-arle anerlengenhe. Alakenhenge re mwerre areye akngakemele itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke, kele akurne areye akenhe re itnenhe akngakeme imerte itnenhe yernemele aywepetyenhe. Re mwerre areye atnyenetyenhe tyerrtye akurne areye-ngentye. Re tyerrtye mwerre areye atnyeneme akayake-ilemele akurne-ketye, akurne areye akenhe re ureke iwetyenhe, ure nhenge akwetethe anthurre-arle ampepampemeke.” <sup>18</sup> Alakenhe nhenhe renhe John-ele itneke iletarte, re itneke Ayeye Mwerre awethe Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte ilemele itne-arle Ikwere-werne utepe-irrintye-

atherre-*alpetyenhenge*.

<sup>19</sup> Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, artwe alartetye Herod re arne akurne arrpenheke-arrpenhe ingkirreke mpwaretyarte. Re arntenge-arntenge-ikwe Herodias rakemele Philip ikwerenge renhe anewe aketyeke. Kenhe arelhe nhenhe Herodias akenhe anewe Philip-kenhe-arle akwete aneke. Philip re akenhe kake Herod-kenhe-arle. Nhenge John-ele nhenhe awemele re Herod renhe alkngetherre anthurre ileke, “Unte kwenhe akurnentye mpwareke kake ngkwinheke!” <sup>20</sup> Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele Herod ahele-irreke John renhe jail-ke akwernemele.

*John Baptist-ele Jesus kwatyeke akwernemele renhe baptise-eme-iletyeke*

*(Matthew 3:13-17; Mark 1:9-11)*

<sup>21</sup> Urreke Herod-ele John jail-ke akwernetyenhenge, John-ele tyerrtye atningke kwatyeke akwernetyarte itnenhe baptise-eme-iletyeke. Re Jesus-arlike anteme kwatyeke akwerneke baptise-eme-iletyeke. Renhe kwatyeke akwerneke-iperre Jesus kwatyenge arraterlenghe, Re Ngkarteke akertne-werne-atheke angkeke, alkere anteme altywere-irreke. <sup>22</sup> Re areke Utmenge Ngkartekenhe anteme atnarnperlenghe thiye urelyarreteke imerte ikwere-arleke arrernelhemele. Alkere-ngentyele anteme Ngkarte alakenhe angkeke, “Nhenhe-arle ampe impene atyinhe-arle, ayenge-arle ikwere ahentye anthurre-arle ayenge-arle ikwere akangkentye anthurre-arle aneme.”

<sup>23</sup> Kele John-elarle renhe kwatyeke akwerneke-iperrele kenhe Jesus-ele akenhe tyerrtye areye



akaltyele-anthemele anetyarte re year 30-pele apeke-arle aneke. Kenhe yanhe ikwere iperrele tyerrtye atningke itirrewarreyarte Joseph rarle akwele akngeye Jesus-kenhe-arle aneke. Kenhe Joseph re akenhe alere Heli-kenhe aneke.

<sup>24</sup> Kenhe Heli re akenhe alere Matthat-kenhe. Matthat re akenhe alere Levi-kenhe aneke. Levi-arle alere Melki-kenhe. Melki-arle alere Janni-kenhe. Janni-arle alere Joseph-kenhe. <sup>25</sup> Joseph-arle alere Mattathias-kenhe. Mattathias-arle alere Amos-kenhe. Amos-arle alere Nahum-kenhe. Nahum-arle alere Esli-kenhe. Esli-arle alere Naggai-kenhe. <sup>26</sup> Naggai-arle alere Maath-kenhe. Maath-arle alere Mattathias-kenhe. Mattathias-arle alere Semien-kenhe. Semien-arle alere Josech-kenhe. Josech-arle alere Joda-kenhe.

<sup>27</sup> Joda-arle alere Joanan-kenhe. Joanan-arle alere Rhesa-kenhe. Rhesa-arle alere Zerubbabel-kenhe. Zerubbabel-arle alere Shealtiel-kenhe. Shealtiel-arle alere Neri-kenhe. <sup>28</sup> Neri-arle alere Melchi-kenhe. Melchi-arle alere Addi-kenhe. Addi-arle alere Cosam-kenhe. Cosam-arle alere Elmadam-kenhe. Elmadam-arle alere Er-kenhe. <sup>29</sup> Er-arle alere Joshua-kenhe. Joshua-arle alere Eliezer-kenhe. Eliezer-arle alere Jorim-kenhe. Jorim-arle alere Matthat-kenhe. Matthat-arle alere Levi-kenhe.

<sup>30</sup> Levi-arle alere Simeon-kenhe. Simeon-arle alere Judah-kenhe. Judah-arle alere Joseph-kenhe. Joseph-arle alere Jonam-kenhe. Jonam-arle alere Eliakim-kenhe. <sup>31</sup> Eliakim-arle alere Melea-kenhe. Melea-arle alere Menna-kenhe. Menna-arle alere Mattatha-kenhe. Mattatha-arle alere Nathan-kenhe. Nathan-arle alere David-kenhe. <sup>32</sup> David-arle alere Jesse-kenhe. Jesse-arle alere Obed-kenhe. Obed-arle alere Boaz-kenhe.

Boaz-arle alere Salmon-kenhe. Salmon-arle alere Nahshon-kenhe.

<sup>33</sup> Nahshon-arle alere Amminadab-kenhe. Amminadab-arle alere Admin-kenhe. Admin-arle alere Arni-kenhe. Arni-arle alere Hezron-kenhe. Hezron-arle alere Perez-kenhe. Perez-arle alere Judah-kenhe. <sup>34</sup> Judah-arle alere Jacob-kenhe. Jacob-arle alere Isaac-kenhe. Isaac-arle alere Abraham-kenhe. Abraham-arle alere Terah-kenhe. Terah-arle alere Nahor-kenhe. <sup>35</sup> Nahor-arle alere Serug-kenhe. Serug-arle alere Reu-kenhe. Reu-arle alere Peleg-kenhe. Peleg-arle alere Eber-kenhe. Eber-arle alere Shelah-kenhe.

<sup>36</sup> Shelah-arle alere Cainan-kenhe. Cainan-arle alere Arphaxad-kenhe. Arphaxad-arle alere Shem-kenhe. Shem-arle alere Noah-kenhe. Noah-arle alere Lamech-kenhe. <sup>37</sup> Lamech-arle alere Methuselah-kenhe. Methuselah-arle alere Enoch-kenhe. Enoch-arle alere Jared-kenhe. Jared-arle alere Mahalalel-kenhe. Mahalalel-arle alere Kenan-kenhe.

<sup>38</sup> Kenan-arle alere Enosh-kenhe. Enosh-arle alere Seth-kenhe. Seth-arle alere Adam-kenhe. Adam-arle alere Ngkarte-kenhe aneke.

## 4

*Ayeye nhenhe arrentye Satan-akerte rarle nhenge Jesus arrkerneme*

*(Matthew 4:1-11; Mark 1:12-13)*

<sup>1</sup> John-ele Jesus renhe-arle kwatyele ulkerneke-iperre, Jesus re anteme lhere Jordan-engentyele-arlke arnpenheke, kenhe Utnenge Akngerre lterrkele ikwere irrpeke ahurratye-werne renhe akngeke, <sup>2</sup> apmere ikwere-werne nhenge

tyerrtye-arlike anetyakenhe-werne, arrentye Satan-ele renhe uternetyenhenge. Re akenhe merne-arlike arlkwetyakenhe arrule aneke arlte 40-eke-atwetye re angayakwe aneke.

<sup>3</sup> Kele arrentye Jesus-werne apetyemele renhe arrkernetyeke. Re ikwere angkeke, “Unte-ame angayakwe? Unte apeke-arle Alere Ngkarte-kenhe, apwerte nhenhe areye akngarte-iwaye merne irretyeye.”

<sup>4</sup> Kenhe Jesus re akenhe angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe! Intelhe-ilentye Ngkarte-kenhe angkeme alakenhe mpwaretyale, kenhe nhenhe re alakenhe ileme, ‘Tyerrtye areye itethe akwete anetyakenhe merne-ante ware arlkwemele, itne itethe akwete aneme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele.’”

*Deuteronomy 8:3.*

<sup>5</sup> Kenhe awethe arrentye Satan-ele Jesus renhe akertne anthurre-werne akngeke. Yanhengentyele anteme, re ikwere imerneke ahelhe ingkirreke anthurre, apmere arrpe-anenhe mwerre areye-akerte tyerrtye areye-arlike. <sup>6</sup> Kele re anteme alakenhe ikwere angkeke, “Ngkarte Akertnyenye-arenyele kele ayenge apmere ingkirreke nhenhe areye antheke, arne iwenhe apeke mwerre areye apmere itnekenhele. The arne nhenhe areye ingkirreke anthetyeke angwenhe areyeye apeke the akngakemele. <sup>7</sup> Unte apeke-arle atyenge kwene-irremele, atyenge utyernemele tnaketyeke, the ngenhe yanhe areye ingkirreke antheme.”

<sup>8</sup> Kele Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe-arle! Intelhe-ilentye Ngkarte-kenhele ileme anteye,

‘Arrantherre Ngkarteke-ante ware kwene-irremele Renhe utyernemele anthurre tnaketyeke. Ikwere-ante ware awemele akangkwe-irretyeke!’ ” *Deuteronomy 6:13.*

<sup>9</sup> Kele nhenhe ikwerenge-ntyele anteme arrentye Satan-ele Jesus apmere akngerre Jerusalem-werne akngeke imerte renhe ilemele tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenhe akertnele tnetyeke. Re imerte renhe ileme uternemele-arteke, “Alere Ngkarte-kenhe akwele unte, tyatye akngerre nhenhe akertne-ngentyele ahelheke antewelhaye. <sup>10</sup> Intelhe-ilentye Ngkarte-kenhele alakenhe-arle ileme,

‘Ngkarteke alkere-arenye Ikwerenhe areye yerne-tyenhenge ngenhe arntarnte-aretyeke.

<sup>11</sup> Unte apeke atnyerlengge itne ngenhe akertne-atheke arntwirrketyenhenge apwertele ingke ngenhe atweme-ketye.’ ” *Psalms 91:11.*

<sup>12</sup> Jesus angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe-arle! The yanhe mpwaretyeke! Intelhe-ilentye Ngkarte-kenhele nhenhe alakenhe iletakenhe, kenhe nhenhe re alakenhe ileme,

‘Ngkarte ngkwinhe arrkernetyalaye, Renhe uter-netyale ngenhe akayake-ilettyeke.’ Alakenhe ikwerenge-ntyele-arle ayenge apmere akertne nhenhenge-ntyele ahelheke antewelhetyakenhe.” *Deuteronomy 6:16.*

<sup>13</sup> Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ikwere awelhetyakenhe, re Ngkartenge utepe untyeme-irretyakenhele. Arrentye re anteme renhe imperle-alheke, arlte arrpenheke urreke akarel-hetyeke.

14-15 Kenhe Jesus re Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte apmere Galilee-werne alpeke. Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele tyerrtye Jew arrpenhe areyele apmere arrpe-anenhenge awerrirremele ikwere-akerte. Re tyerrtye Jew yanhe areye-werne alhemele tyatyete akweke areye-werne nthenhele-arle itne angkerretyarte akwetethenhe Ngkarte-akerteke itnenhe akaltyete-antheke. Tyerrtye Galilee-arenye areyele ikwere-akerte mwerre anthurre angkerrireke.

*Jesus apmere Nazareth-werne alpeme  
(Matthew 13:53-58; Mark 6:1-6)*

16 Saturday arrpe-anenhele Jesus re tyatyete akweke Jew areye-kenhe-werne alhetyarte. Kenhe Saturday arrpenhe anyentele re akenhe apmere akngerre Nazareth ikwere-werne anteme-arle alhemele, apmere yanhe ikwerele rarle amangkeke. Re tyatyete-werne alhemele yanhe ikwerele itnekenge aneke. Kele re tnemele anteme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe Payepule-ntyete reademe-iletete. 17 Kenhe alartetye Temple Jew areye-kenhe yanhe ikwere-arenye areyele renhe pipe arlpentye antheke artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiah-elarle arrule anthurre intelhe-ilekeke. Pipe yanhe renhe-arle antyame-arteke-arle imartiweke. Kele Jesus-ele pipe renhe alparre-ilemele angkentye nhenhe areye aremele tyerrtye itneke rarle angkemele ileke,

18-19 “Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe re lterrke akwete atyengele-arlenge aneme.

Rarle ayenge akngakeke Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte  
Ikwere-akerte iletaye tyerrtye areyeke  
akutne-arle anekeke,  
arne iwenhe apeke renhe atnyenetyakenhe  
itne-arle ahentye-anerlte-aneme.

Kenhe Ngkartele ayenge nhenhe-werne yerneke  
the itneke iletaye akurnentye-arle  
mpwarerlte-anemeke areye jail kwene  
ikwerele-arle anerrirremele, kenhe itne  
akenhe akurne nhenhe areyeke mwerre  
anteme anerrirretyenhe.

Kenhe Re akenhe ayenge nhenhe-werne  
yerneke alkng pwenge itnenhe mwerre-  
iletaye itne-arle arerrirretyenhenge  
awethe.

Kenhe Re akenhe ayenge nhenhe-werne yerneke  
tyerrtye areyeke iletaye kenhe Ngkarte-  
arle itneke akangkemele itnenhene-arle  
mwantye arntarnte-aretyenhele arrpenhe  
areye-ketye akurnentye-arle mpwarewar-  
rekenge itneke.

Arraty apelaye! Lyete the arrekantherre  
ileme Ngkarte Rarle itirremele akngerre  
arrenhantherrenhe Ikwere-arrpe-werne  
akngetyetyeke.” *Isaiah 61:1-2.*

<sup>20</sup> Ikwerenge-ntyele Jesus-ele pipe arlpen-  
tye ikwere imartiwemele akaltyle-anthenhe-  
anthenhe arrpenhe anthirtnemele re arrernel-  
heke. Ingkirreke anthurrele renhe arerrir-  
retyame. <sup>21</sup> Kenhe re akenhe itneke angkeke,  
“Arrantherre ayenge awerrirrerne lyete the il-  
erlenge angkentye nhenge yanhe areye Isaiah-  
elarle arrule intelhe-ileke. Kele lyete-arle

angkentye yanhe atyenge arraty e anthurre irreme.”

<sup>22</sup> Kenhe ikwerenge-ntyete itne ingkirreke Jesus ikwere akangkewarreke. Rarle angkentye mwerre akngerre areye angkekenge-ntyete itneke. Itne akenhe apatewarrerleng e angkerremele, “Angwenhe-arle-ame re? Re akenhe akwele alere Joseph-kenhe-arle!”

<sup>23</sup> Kele Jesus re itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre-arle itirrewarreke ayenge akwele ngangkere anerleng e. Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe itelareke, arrantherre-arle atyenge angkerrirretyenhe ayenge-arrpe mwerre mpwarelhetyeke. Kenhe awethe apeke arrantherre ayenge apayuthnerrirretyenhe tyerrtye rilkerre areye apmere nhenhe Nazareth-ek e angkwerre-iwetyeke arrpenhe itnenhene-arteke tharle apmere Capernaum-ele angkwerre-iweke-arteke. Kenhe kele alakenhe renhe-arle the mpwareke-ngentyete-arle, arrantherre apeke ayenge arraty e itelarerrirremere. <sup>24</sup> Kenhe arraty e rarle, Joseph-ele ayenge amangkelhe-ileke. Kenhe lyete-arle the arrekantherre ayeye arraty e nhenhe ilettyeke ahentye-aneme. Tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyele-arle akwetethe tnakewarreme tyerrtye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye akngerre. Kele apmere ikwerenhe-arenye areyele-arle akenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretye-kwenye-arle renhe tnakewarretyakenhe re angkerleng e itne renhe awetyakenhe-arle aneme.

<sup>25</sup> “Ye, arrantherre-ame ayenge awerne arrekantherre angkerleng e? The arrekantherre

ayeye akweke iletaye ahentye-aneme Elijah ikwere-akerte re ilentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe arrule anthurre-arle anetyarteke apmere Israel ikwerele. Ikwerele ureke Ngkarte Re kwatye yernetyakenhe year urrpetyeke-atwetye aneke, apmere yanhe ikwerele merneke arrangkwe anthurre aneke, tyerrtye ingkirrenyeye angayakwe anthurre anerrirreke. Kenhe arelhe warlekwerte arunthe areye apmere Israel-eke-artweye areye anerrirreke. <sup>26</sup> Kenhe Ngkartele Elijah renhe arelhe warlekwerte yanhe areye-werne yernetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe Re akenhe renhe arelhe warlekwerte anyente-werne yerneke apmere Zarephath-ele aneke-arle-werne apmere akngerre Sidon ikwerele. Arelhe yanhe re Israel-eke-artweye anetyakenhe-arle.

<sup>27</sup> “Kenhe the akenhe arrekatherre ayeye akweke arrpenhe awethe iletaye artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerleapentye akngerre Elisha ikwere-akerte arrule anthurre-arle anekeke apmere nhenhe Israel-ele. Kenhe nhenhe ikwerele ureke, tyerrtye rilkerte arunthe areye anerrirretyarte utylene-akerte-arlke areye anerrirretyarte. Kenhe Elishale ikwerenhe areye angkwerre-iwetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe re akenhe Naaman-ante ware renhe-arle angkwerre-iweke apmere arrpenhe Syria-arenye ante-arle, kenhe re Israel-eke-artweye anetyakenhe, re apmere arrpenhe-arenye.”

<sup>28</sup> Nhenge Jew areyele awerrirrerleng angkentye Jesus-ele itneke ileke, itne ikwere ahele-irrerirreke. <sup>29</sup> Kele itne tnerirremele



renhe arntirrkwewarremele apmere yanhe-  
ngentyele renhe akngerlte-iweke apwerte  
itwe-werne-arle. Itne anteme renhe apwerte  
akertne-werne akngerlte-iweke, itne ahentye-  
anerrirremele renhe apwerte akertne-  
ngentyele ankerte-iwerrirremele renhe  
atwerrirretyenhenge. <sup>30</sup> Kenhe Jesus re akenhe  
itneke-ngentyele anpere ware alheke.

*Jesus-ele arrentye artwe-ngentyele aywepeme*

<sup>31</sup> Ikwere-iperre Jesus apmere Nazareth-  
engentyele alheke apmere Capernaum-eke  
irrpenehe, apmere akngerre Galilee ampinye  
ikwere. Kenhe Arlte Apurrke Saturday-ele re  
apmere ikwere-werne alhemele nthenhele-arle  
itne angkerretyarte itnenhe akwetethenhele  
akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte.  
<sup>32</sup> Renhe angkerlengge awemele itne akngerre  
anthurre atnulleke rarle nhenge akngerre  
anthurre itelarentye angkerlengge.

<sup>33</sup> Kenhe Jesus-ele apmere yanhe ikwerele  
akaltyele-anthemele akwete kenhe artwe  
anyente arrentye-arle ikwerele-arlengge aneme-  
akerte re ikwere-werne apetyeke. Arrentye  
Jesus-eke arnterre arlikeke, <sup>34</sup> “Jesus Nazareth-  
arenye-aye, anwernenhe impemele alhaye.  
Unte-ame anwernenhe irrerlkngge atwetyeke  
apetyeke? The ngenhe itelareme. Unte  
apele Artwe Mwerre Akngerre Ngkartele-arle  
yernekeke!”

<sup>35</sup> Kenhe Jesus-ele akenhe arrentye renhe ileke,  
“Awethe angketyalaye! Nterte-irraye! Artwe  
nhenhenge-ntyele arratintyaye!” Kenhe arrentye

re akenhe artwe renhe ahelhe-werne ankerte-  
iwemele. Kele yanhe-ngentyele arrentye re  
artwe ikwerenge-ntyete arratemele impemele  
alheke. Kele artwe re mwerre anteme aneke.

<sup>36</sup> Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe apatewarreke  
anthurre angkerremele imerte, “Nthakenhe-ame  
re angkeme? Iwenhenge-arle-ame, re untherle-  
apemele angkentye arrpenhe ngangkerele ilerle-  
apeme? Nhenge re angkemele, arrentye areyele  
angkentye anyente-ante awemele impetyeke.”

<sup>37</sup> Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete itne ayeye  
Jesus-akerte antekelhe-iletame.

*Jesus-ele tyerrtye atningke angkwerre-iweme  
(Matthew 8:14-17; Mark 1:29-34)*

<sup>38</sup> Ikwere iperre-ngentyele, Jesus re ap-  
mere yanhe-ngentyele imperle-alhemele apmere  
Simon-kenhe-werne alheke. Mwerikwe Simon-  
kenhe rlkerte anthurre apmere kwenele in-  
tekenge, amperlenge anthurre re awelheke.  
Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areyele ikwerele-arlenge  
anerrirremele renhe apayuthnerrirreke rlkerte  
renhe angkwerre-iwetyeke. <sup>39</sup> Kele Jesus re rlk-  
erte ikwere-werne itweke-irremele ikwere itwele  
tnemele rlkerte renhe ilemele, “Arelhe nhenhe  
imperle-alhemele arratintyaye!” Kele iparrpe  
anthurre rlkerte imperle-alhemele arratintyeye,  
arelhe re akenhe mwerre-arle-irrerlenge. Re  
akeme-irremele merne-arlike iteke kele Jesus-  
arlke anthemele arrpenhe areye-arlike.

<sup>40</sup> Kele alernnge irrpeke-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe  
areyele apmere yanhe ikwere areye-ngentyele  
rlkerte itnekenhe areye Jesus-werne akngetye-  
warreke itnenhene angkwerre-iwetyeke. Itne

rlkerte arrpenheke-arrpenhe areye-akerte anerrirreke kenhe arrpenhe areye-arle arrentye-arle itnekele-arlenge anerrirreme-akerte. Kenhe Jesus re itnenhene iltyele anpemele anyenteke-anyente re itnenhene ingkirreke angkwerre-iweke. <sup>41</sup> Kenhe arrentye areye akenhe tyerrtye areye-ngentyele arratintyeke. Nhenge arrentye areye tyerrtye areye-ngentyele arratintyemele, itne arlkemele Jesus ikwere angkerrirretyenhenge, “Unte Alere Ngkarte-kenhe-arle!” Itne itelarerrirreke renhe-arle, renhe anthurre Ngkartele-arle akngakemele ahelhe nhenhewerne yerneke. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itnenhene ileke ikwere-akerte nterte-irrerirretyeke, arrpenhe areyeke iletyale.

<sup>42</sup> Kenhe arlte ingweleme arrpenhele, alernge arratintyerlenge, Jesus re apmere renhe impemele alheke tyerrtye areye-ketye. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele arrpenhe rlkerte areye-arle ikwere-werne akngetyewarrekeke ikwere apale untherrirremele, renhe aretyete-alheke apayuthnerrirreke apmere itnekenhe-werne alpemele anetyeke. <sup>43</sup> Kenhe Jesus re itneke angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, arrantherre arrekantherre-arrpe ware itirrewarreme, kenhe Ngkartele ayenge nhenhewerne yerneke tyerrtye ingkirreke itneke Ayeye Mwerre Ikwere-akerte iletyeke. The itneke iletyeke Ngkarte-arle alartetye ingkirrekeke apmere arrpe-anenheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge-arle apmere nhenhele arrekantherrenge anetyakenhe, ayenge-arle apmere arrpenhe-werne-arle alhetyeke. Kele ayenge alheme.”

<sup>44</sup> Ikwere-iperrele, Jesus re apmere arrpenhe areye-werne alheke Judea ikwerele-arlke unthemele tyatye arrpe-anenhe Jew areye-kenhe areye-werne nthenhele-arle itne angkerretyarte akwetethenhe areyele-arlke unthemele. Re itneke Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte ilet-yarte.

## 5

*Jesus-ele irrpenge arntirrkwentye akngerre urrpetye akngakeme renhe apenterlte-apetyeke (Matthew 4:18-22; Mark 1:16-19; John 1:35-42)*

<sup>1</sup> Arlte arrpenhele, Jesus kwatye alaye Gennesaret-ele ankarrele tneme, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme ikwere-werne apetyewarrerleng, re akenhe itnenhene Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte akaltyele-antheme. Tyerrtye areye anteme ikwere-werne itwaneme-itwaneme apetyewarreke, ankerte-ankerte-iwerremele.

<sup>2</sup> Kenhe Jesus-ele akenhe boat atherre aremele ankarrele interle-anerrleng. Artwe irrpenge arntirrkwentye akngerre areye-kenhe, itne-arle arne renhe-atherre ankarreke imperlte-alhemele alherlte-iweke, net itnekenhe areye alhewewarretyeke. <sup>3</sup> Kenhe Jesus re akenhe boat anyenteke antyeye, Simon-kenheke, re Simon ikwere ileke arne renhe kwatye-werne-atheke ankerte-iwetyeke akweke ware. Kenhe boat ikwere-arleke re arrernelhemele anteme, tyerrtye itnenhene akaltyele-antherle-aneke.

<sup>4</sup> Itnenhene akaltyele-antheke-arle-iperre, re Simon renhe ileke, “Boat ngkwinhe kwatye iperte-werne anteme akngaye. Kele net akngerre

yanhe areye arrekanttherrenhe kwatye-werne iwerrirraye irrpennge areye arntirrkwetyen-henge.”

<sup>5</sup> Simon re angkirtneke, “Ayenge apele, anwerne-arle ingwartentyele irrpennge areyeke apale untheke, arrangwe akwete, apelkele anthurre. Kenhe unte akenhe anwernenhe net kwatye kwene-werne iwetyeke uternerne, kele the anteme-arle net itnenhene kwatye kwene-werne awethe iwetyenhe lyete irrpennge inetyeke.”

<sup>6</sup> Itne anteme kwatye iperte ikwere-werne boat-enge alhemele, net itnenhene kwatye kwene-werne awethe anteme iwerrirreke. Kele ikwenge-ntyete itne irrpennge arunthe anthurre arntirrkweke, net itnekenhe kele ingkwe ultakerlenge. <sup>7</sup> Kenhe alakenhe-irreketye-arle, itne altye itnekenhe areyeke arlkerrirremele iltie-irrerirreke, boat arrpenhenge-arle anerrirremeke, “Apetyewarraye, anwerne artangentyete arntirrkwewarreteyeke.” Kele itne apetyewarremele, itne ingkirreke-arle irrpennge areye arne ikwere-atherre aneme ingkirreke anthurre arrernewarreke. Kenhe boat re-atherre akenhe ingkwe anthurre alhekwarle-irrerle-anerreme, irrpennge akngerre anthurrenge.

<sup>8-10</sup> Peter-arlike, James John atherre, alere Zebedee-kenhe atherre-arlike, artwe irrpennge arntirrkwentye akngerre arrpenhe areye-arlike, itne ingkirreke anthurre apatewarremele angkerreke, “Irrpennge nhenhe areye nthenhengentyete-arle?”

Nhenge Simon Peter-ele aremele nthakenhe-irrerlengere re Jesus-nge ularre amperere-arlengere arrernelheke. Re anteme Jesus-eke angkeke, “Ngkartaye, ayenge artwe akurnenge, atyengetye alhaye.”

Jesus akenhe angkirtneke, “Iwenhenge? Atere-irretyalaye! Kenhe lyetenge-arle unte akaltye-irrerne irrpenge areye arntirrkwemele. Kenhe lyete-ngentyele tharle ngenhe akaltyele-anthetyenhe, kenhe unte akenhe artwe-arlke arelhe-arlke arntirrkwetyeke Ngkarte-werne-atheke unte akngetyetyenhenge itnenhene ingkirreke anthurre. Itne anteme atyinhe apententye akngerre irretyenhenge.”

<sup>11</sup> Ikwere iperrele itne anteme boat kwatye-ngentyele ankarre-werne tyarre-inerrirreke. Kele Simon-arlke, James-arlke, John-arlke arne ingkirreke itnekenhe-arle iwerlte-alhemele, Jesus renhe apentemele alherlte-iweke ikwerenge.

*Jesus-ele artwe rlkerte angkwerre-iweme  
(Matthew 8:1-4; Mark 1:40-44)*

<sup>12</sup> Jesus apmere arrpenhe ikwerele aneke, artwe re akenhe rlkerte anthurre-arle aneke, utyene akngerre-akerte. Nhenge re Jesus aremele amperere-arlengere tneke renhe apayuth-nemele, “Jesus-aye, ayenge utyene nhenhe angkwerre-iwaye. The itelareme unte-arle ayenge angkwerre-iwemere.”

<sup>13</sup> Kele Jesus-ele iltye ikwerenhele renhe anpeke, ikwere angkirtnemele, “The ngenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke ahentye-aneme.”

Kenhe iparrpe anthurrele utyene akngerre uyerrerlengen, yenpe alyere-alyere-irremele.

<sup>14</sup> Kenhe yanhe iperrenges Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Arrpenhe areyeke ilelhetyale tharle ngenhe angkwerre-iweke. Angkentye Moses-kenhe alakenhe angkeme, kenhe arrekwele kwertengerle tyatye-arenyeke imernelhetyeke alhaye ngenhe-arle angkwerre-iwekeke. Kele re ngenhe areke-arle-iperre ilemele yenpe ngkwinhe ulkere anteme, kele thipe akweke atherre inaye ampetyeke Ngkarteke yanhe atherre tyawerreliele anthetyenhenge. Kele mwerrantye mpwareke-ngentyele itne itelarerrirretyenhenge unte-arle mwerre-irrekenge.”

<sup>15</sup> Kenhe artwe yanhele ingkirrekeke ileke. Kenhe ayeye Jesus ikwere-akerte anteke-irremele apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne. Atningke itne Jesus-werne apetyewarreke renhe awerrirretyeke rlkerte itnenhene angkwerre-iwetyeke. <sup>16</sup> Kenhe re-arrpe alheke alengke-iwelhemele Akngeye ikwerenheke akertne-werne-atheke angketyeke.

*Jesus-ele artwe tharre renhe apmere Capernaum-enge angkwerre-iweme (Matthew 9:1-8; Mark 2:1-12)*

<sup>17</sup> Arlte arrpenhele, Jesus re ilthe kwene ikwerele anetyame. Tyerrtye arrpenhe arunthe areye-arlike apmere yanhe ikwerele anerrirreke. Kenhe artwe arrpenheme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akngerre akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike, Pharisee areye-arlike yan-

hele anerrirreke. Tyerrtye nhenhe areye apmere akweke arrpenhe areye-ngentyele apetyewarreke, apmere Galilee-ngentyele-arlke, apmere Judea-ngentyele-arlke, apmere akngerre Jerusalem-engentyele-arlke. Apmere ikwere-arenye areyele renhe awerrirremele Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte akaltyele-anthemele itneke ilerlenge.

Kenhe Ngkartele ngangkere Ikwerenhe renhe antheke re tyerrtye itnenhe angkwerrewetyeke. <sup>18</sup> Re itnenhene akaltyele-anthemele kwenele aneke, kenhe artwe urrpetyele artwe anathe renhe antyamele-arlenge ikwere-werne akngetyewarreke. Itne renhe kwene-werne akngetyeke Jesus-nge arrwekeleke athenetyeke. <sup>19</sup> Kenhe itne renhe Jesus-eke-werne uyarne itwe-ilewarreme, tyerrtye atningkele-arle iwerre itne-ketye aperrlerlenge. Kele itne ikwere-akerte ilthe akertneke antyerrirreke, apmere akertnenye altywere-ilemele, Jesus-arle tneme-akerte anthurre. Ikwerenge-ntyele itne artwe anathe renhe antyamele-arle intemeke renhe kwene-ilerrirreke Jesus ikwere-werne-atheke. Kele re Jesus-nge arrwekele inteke.

<sup>20</sup> Jesus-ele itelareke artwe yanhe areyele-arle arratyente anthurre itelareke, re anteme artwe anatheke angkeke, “Artwe akwerrkaye, arne iwenhe apeke akurne unte mpwareke-arle kele the akurne itnenhe urrparetyenhenge, unte Ngkarteke ipeltye-irremele.”

<sup>21</sup> Kenhe artwe arrpenhe areye akenhe, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle akaltyele-anthetyarteke, yanhe ikwerele anerrirreke.



Nhenge itne awerrirremele iwenhe Jesus artwe anathe ikwere angkerlenge, itne-arrpe anteme angkerreke, “Re alakenhe angketyale anetyeke! Re kwenhe Ngkarte anetyakenhe. Kenhe Ngkarte-arle re-arrpe-arle akngerre anthurre-arle akurne areye lyete urrparyeke tyerrtye ingkirrenyeke-ngentyele.”

<sup>22</sup> Kele Jesus-ele itelareke nthakenhe-arle itne ikwere-akerte itirreme imerte itneke angkemele, “Arrantherre akurnentye itirretyale anetyeke!

<sup>23</sup> Arrantherre-arle ayenge areke-arle artwe nhenheke ayenge angkerlenge, kenhe arrantherre akenhe iwenhe apeke renhe aretyakenhe-arle aneke. Kele arrantherre apeke-arle atyenge apale itirreme ayenge-arle ware angkerlenge, kele arrantherre itirretyakenhe tharle mpwaretyeke.

<sup>24</sup> Kele ayenge lyete angkeme artwe inwerre nhenheke renhe mwerre-iletyeke. Kele arrantherre renhe areme, artwe inwerre nhenhe akngelhetyakenhe akeme-irrerlenge, kele anteme arrantherre itelaretyenhenge nthakenhe-arle ayenge arrekwele angkeke, the, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, angwenhe apeke renhe Ngkartenge ipeltye-ilerreme mpwaretyeke.” Re anteme awethe angkeke artwe inwerre ikwere, “Artwe-aye, akeme-irraye, antyame ngkwinhe inemele apmere-werne alpaye!”

<sup>25</sup> Kele imerte artwe anathe re akeme-irreke, antyame ikwerenhe inemele, arratenheke, tyerrtye ingkirrekenge alkngenge. Re apmere-werne alpemele alyelhemele Ngkarte renhe-arle mwerre mpwareke-werne-atheke. <sup>26</sup> Nhenge

artwe anathe akeme-irremele kenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke apatewarrerlenghe, kele arratyeh Ngkarte renhe akangkewarremele, alakenhe angkerremele, “Anwerne alakenhe arrekwele aretyakenhe.”

*Jesus-ele artwe Levi apayuthneme renhe apentetyeke*

*(Matthew 9:9-13; Mark 2:13-17)*

<sup>27</sup> Kele artwe anathe renhe-arle angkwerre-iweke-arle iperrele, Jesus apmere ikwerenhe-ngentyele imperle-alhemele alheke. Re alhemele areke artwe Levi arritnye iwerre iterele ilthe akwekele anerle-anerlenghe apwerte ngkweltye inemele government-eke. Jesus anteme ikwere angkeke, “Apetyaye, ayenge apentetyeke.” <sup>28</sup> Kele Levi akeme-irremele arne ikwerenhe areye impeke apententye akngerre arrpenhe areyenge apurte-irremele.

<sup>29</sup> Ikwerenge-ntyeh Levi-le Jesus apmere ikwerenhe-werne akngemele arlkwerle-anerretyeh. Yanhe ikwerele Levi-le merne-arlke kere-arlke arunthe itemele re apayuthneke arrpenhe areye tax mane-arle inerrirretyarteke re-arrpe-arteke apetyetyeh arlkwerirretyeh. Apmere yanhe kwene ikwerele Jesus re arrernelhemele arlkweke atyewe ikwerenhe areyeh-arlke, arrpenhe areyeh-arlke. <sup>30</sup> Kenhe Pharisee arrpenheme-arlke arrpenhe areyeh-arlke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle akaltyele-anthetyarteke apmere yanhe ikwerele anerrirreke. Itne atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeh angkerrirreke, “Iwenheke-arle-ame arrantherre

apurtele arlkwerrirreme akurne yanhe areyele-arlenge?”

<sup>31</sup> Nhenge Jesus-ele Pharisee itnenhene awemele itneke angkeke, “Nhenhe awerrirraye! Tyerrtye mwerre areyele ngangkereke aretyeke arrangkwe! Rlkerte areyele-ante-arle renhe aretyeke alheme. <sup>32</sup> Arrantherre apeke apale itirreme ayenge-arle apetyekeke-athene nhenge mwerre areyele ikngwetyeke. Arrangkwe, ayenge-arle tyerrtye akurne areyele ikngwetyeke apetyeke. Kenhe nhenhe akurne areyeke-arle ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke, itnenhene apayuthnetyeke akurne-arle itne mpwarerlte-anemenge itne utepe-irretyeke mwerre anteme anetyeke.”

*Jesus-ele itnenhene akaltyele-anthème angkentye akngerre lyetenye ikwerenhe-akerte  
(Matthew 9:14-17; Mark 2:18-22)*

<sup>33</sup> Kele ikweringe-ntyete, tyerrtye areyele Jesus renhe apayuthnerrirreke, “Urreke-arle arlte akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe anetyenhenge, atyewe John-kenhe areyele-arlke Pharisee-kenhe areyele-arlke merne arlkwerrirretyakenhe arlte anyentele ingwartentyete. Iwenhenge-arle-ame apententye akngerre ngkwithe areyele akwetethe merne arlkweme, arraretyakenhele-arlke?”

<sup>34</sup> Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke angkirtneke, “Atyewe John-kenhe areyele-arlke Pharisee areyele-arlke, itne angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe apenterlte-anemele akwete. Kenhe atyewe atyithe areyele akenhe angkentye

akngerre lyetenye atyinhe apentewarreme. The arrekantherre ayeye impene nhenhe iletayeke tyerrtye areye-arle anewe akerretyenheke-akerte, arrantherre itelarerrirretyeke angkentye akngerre lyetenye atyinhe-akerte. Nhenge artwele apeke anewe-akemele, atyewe atningkele-arle apurte-irremele akangkentyele merne arlkwerrirretyeke. Re itnekenge akwete anemele, itne arlkwerrirremenge akwete.  
<sup>35</sup> Kele yanhe-ngentyele arrpenhe areyele artwe renhe atyewe ikwerenhenge arntwirrkemele akngeme. Kele alakenhe ikwerenge itne, irrare-irremenge-arle, merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle. Kenhe itne akenhe ayenge arntirrkwemele akngeme atyinhe apententye akngerre areyele merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle anerlenghe.” \*

<sup>36</sup> Kenhe Jesus-ele ayeye akweke-arle ikwere ilerlenghe itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkartekenhe iwerreke, “Ayenge itirremele ayeye mantere angkweye-akerte arrekantherre iletayeke arrantherre itelarerrirretyeke angkentye akngerre lyetenye atyinhe-akerte. Mantere angkweye re apeke alterrelhentye aneme, kenhe awethe renhe mantere mwerre alkarlele impeltye-iletayeke arrangwe-arle. Kenhe re akenhe awethe alterrelheketye-arle.

<sup>37</sup> Jesus-ele itneke ileke angkentye alengkiwentye arrpenhe ngkwarle-kenhe

---

\* **5:35** Alakenhe-arle Jesus angketyame ikwere-arrpe-akerte, re itelareke urreke-arle arrpenhe ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe itne-arle renhe inetyenhe raketyenhenge imerte renhe irrerlkngge atwemele. Kele atyewe ikwerenhe areye akenhe irrare-irremele merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle anerlenghe.

ayakwethe-akerte. “Awethe anteme angkentye arrpenhe-ulkere nhenhe awerrirraye ngkwarle-kenhe yakwethe-akerte. Artwe arrpenhele mpwareme yakwethe kere yenpe-ngentye le ngkwarle lyetenye akwernetyeke atnyenemele. Kenhe re akenhe yakwethe angkweyeke ngkwarle lyetenye akwernetyeke arrangkwe-arle, re apeke ngkwarle lyetenye thelemele ngkwarle rarle akurne-arle-irrerlenge. Yakwethe angkweyenge, antyerrkenge, alterrelhemele, ngkwarle re altyiwelhemele ahelhe-werne-atheke-arle. <sup>38</sup> Alakenhe-irreme-ketye anteme re ngkwarle lyetenye renhe akwernemele yakwethe atyete-atyete mwerre lyetenyeke-arleke kele yakwethe re mwerre alterrelhetyakenhe-arle aneme kele yakwethe uthene ngkwarle uthene kele mwerre-arle aneme. <sup>39</sup> Kenhe tyerrtye antywenhe-antyywenhe itne ngkwarle angkweye antywerreke-arle-iperre itne angkerrirremele, ‘Ngkwarle angkweye nhenhe-arle mwerre anthurre, ngkwarle lyetenye alkarle yanhe-arteke anetyange!’

“Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, itne ngkwarle angkweye renhe uyerrelhe-ilekarle-iperre, kenhe itne akenhe ngkwarle lyetenye alkarleke awethe untherrirretyeke arrangkwe-arle.”

Alakenhe-arle Jesus itneke angkeke itne-arle angkentye ikwerenhe Moses-kenheke-arleke anyentelhe-ileme-ketye.

## 6

*Jesus-ele tyerrtye itnenhene arlte apurrke*

*Ngkarte-kenhe-akerteke akaltyele-anthème*  
*(Matthew 12:1-8; Mark 2:23-28)*

<sup>1</sup> Arlte Saturday-ele, arlte apurrke Jew areye-kenhele nhenge, Jesus, apententye akngerre areye-akerte merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre-arle amangkeke-mpele alheke. Kele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye akenhe merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre ntange areye akemele, itnenhene iltyele urlkernewarremele, arlkwerlte-aperlenge alherlte-apemele. <sup>2</sup> Kenhe Pharissee arrpenhemele itnenhe areke merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre ntange areye inerlenge imerte itne Jesus-eke angkemele, “Aye, nhenhe araye! Arlte apurrkele apententye akngerre ngkwinhe areyele kwenhe merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre ntange areye akemele arlkweme. Itne urrkapemele kwenhe angkentye anwerne-kenhe ultakeme. Kenhe angkentye anwerne-kenhe alakenhe-arle, arlte apurrkenge urrkapetyale anetyeke.”

<sup>3-4</sup> Kele Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Kele arrantherre-ame aretyakenhe pipe-nge David-arle angayakwe-irremele alheke ilthe ameke-ameke Ngkarte-kenhe-werne imerte merne impene-werne renhe arlkwemele imerte arrpenhe areye ikwerenge-arle aneke areye arlkwetyeke anthemele. Kele arraty-arle angkentye ileme kwertengerle tyaty-arenye areyele-ante merne renhe arlkwetyeke. Kele itne akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle aneke imerte merne renhe arlkwemele itnenhe iltetyakenhe-arle aneke itne-arle angayakwe anekenge ware.

<sup>5</sup> “Yewe, arrantherre itelaretyakenhe-arle ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, alartetye atyeperre, the kwenhe iletynhe nthakenhe-irretyeke arlte apurrkenge.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angeke Pharisee areyeke.

*Jesus-ele artwe iltye tharre akurne-akerte renhe angkwerre-iweme*

<sup>6</sup> Arlte apurrke Jew areye-kenhe arrpenhele, Jesus awethe alheke tyatye itne-kenheke irrpemele itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyame. Apmere ikwerele re artwe iltye akwe-arraty tharre akurne-akerte renhe areke. <sup>7</sup> Kenhe Pharisee areye-arlke, angkentye akngerreke akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke yanhe ikwerele tnerrireke. Itne Jesus renhe arerrirretyame rarle artwe iltye tharre akurne-akerte renhe Arlte Apurrke nhenhele re apeke-arle mpwaremele angkwerre-iwetyenheke. Kenhe re apeke-arle artwe renhe angkwerre-iweme, kele imerte Jesus ikwere itne alakenhe rarle angkerrirretyenhenge, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe renhe-arle ultakeme?”

<sup>8</sup> Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itnenhene itelareke, ikwere-arle itne itirrewarreke. Kele re anteme artwe iltye tharre akurne-akerte ikwere angeke, “Akemirre, nhenhe-werne apetyaye.” Kele artwe re akeme-irreke tnemele.

<sup>9</sup> Re anteme itnenhe apayuthneke, “Nthakenhe-ame angkentye Moses-kenhele ileme? Anwerne apekele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye alpe-eme-ilettyeke, arrpenhe renhe

itetheke mpwaretyeke arlte apurrkele apeke? Ithwenge apeke. Alakenhe apeke ileme, anwerne apekele tyerrtye arrpenhe rlkerte-ilemele itnenhe uyerrelhe-ilerlenge.”

<sup>10</sup> Kenhe Jesus-ele Pharisee itnenhene areye-arlke angkentye akngerre akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke areke. Kele re artweke iltye tharre-akerte angkeke, “Iltye ngkwinhe aternelhaye!” Kenhe artwe re iltye ikwerenhe aternelheke, kenhe iltye re akenhe mwerre-arle-irrerlenge. <sup>11</sup> Nhenge Pharisee areyele-arlke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlke Jesus arerrirreke artwe-inpe-arle mwerre-arle-irrekeke, itne ikwere ahele anthurre irrerirreke. Apurte-irrerirremele itne arretyelhetyelhe-ilerreke Jesus ikwere, “Nthakenhe-ame anwerne renhe ayakeme yanhe-arteke awethe mpwaretyale anetyeke?”

*Jesus-ele artwe twelve pele itnenhene ikwere-arrpe akngakeke renhe apenterlte-apetyeke  
(Matthew 10:1-4; Mark 3:13-18)*

<sup>12</sup> Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, Jesus apmere ikwerenge-ntyeye imperle-alhemele arnpenheke apwerte-werne Ngkarteke angketyeke. Ing-wartentyeye ikwere angkeke. <sup>13</sup> Kenhe arlte ingweleme arrpenhele re tyerrtye itneke arlkeke apwerte akertneke ikwere-werne antyetyeke, renhe-arle apenterlte-apeme areyeye. Kele ikwere iperrele re artwe twelve pele akngakeke angkentye ikwere-akerte-arle ilerlte-apetyekeke. <sup>14</sup> Arritnye nhenhe itnekenhe: Simon arritnye Peter-arle arritnye arrpenhe ikwerenhe aneke,



Andrew, nhenhe re atyeyikwe Peter-kenhe, James, John, Philip, Bartholomew, <sup>15</sup> Matthew, Thomas, James alerikwe Alphaeus-kenhe, Simon atwentye akngerre re, <sup>16</sup> Judas alerikwe James-kenhe, ane Judas Iscariot. Urreke Judas nhenhe re alartetye Jew areye-kenhe areyeke iletyle-alhetyenhe itne Jesus renhe arntirrkwe-warrerleng atwerrirretyeke.

*Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthemele  
itnenhene angkwerre-iwetyeke  
(Matthew 4:23-25)*

<sup>17</sup> Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, Jesus re-arlke atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlke apwarte yanhengentyete atnarnpewarremele. Kele Jesus re aneke artwe-arlke, arelthe-arlke, ampe-arlke akngerrele-arleng. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke apmere arrpenhe areye-ngentyete Jesus ikwere-werne apetyewarremele awerrirretyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areye apmere Judea-ngentyete-arlke, Jerusalem-engentyete-arlke apetyewarreke. Arrpenhe areye apmere Tyre-ngentyete-arlke, Sidon-engentyete-arlke apetyewarreke akngerre areye, apmere nhenhe atherre-ngentyete areye kwatye alaye itere-ngentyete. <sup>18</sup> Kele tyerrtye ingkirreke itne ikwere-werne apetyewarremele awerrirretyeke akaltyele-antherleng, re rilkerte itnenhene areye-arlke angkwerre-iwetyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areye arrentye areye-arle itnekele-arleng anerrirreme-akerte. Kenhe Jesus arrentye itneke arlkeke, “Arrentye ingkirreke anthurre-aye, tyerrtye yanhe areye-ngentyete alherlte-iwaye!” Kenhe itne mwerre-

irrerirrerlenge. <sup>19</sup> Arratye apelaye, ngangkere tyerrtye Jesus-kenhe-ngentyele arratemele rilkerte yanhe areye anerrirrerlenge-arle angkwerre-iweke. Kenhe itne ankerte-ankerte-iwerremele Jesus renhe anperrirretyeke.

*Nhenge tyerrtye areye Ngkarteke arratye mw-erre anerrirremele itne arnterre akangkewarreme anteye*

*(Matthew 5:1-12)*

<sup>20</sup> Kele Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye aremele itneke angkeke,

“Kele mwerre-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itne Ngkartenge arrekwelele tnerlenge itelarelhemele itne iwenhe-arteke apure-irremele.

Kenhe tyerrtye nhenhe areye Ngkartele atyewe Ikwerenhe-arle aketyenhe, itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhenge anteme itne akangkentye anetyenhe.

<sup>21</sup> Kenhe arrantherre apeke merne arlkwerrirre-tyeke atnyenetyakenhe, kele mwerre-arle. Akangkewarrraye! Kenhe Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe atnerte anhelke-iletuyenhe arrantherre akangkewarretyen- henge.

Kenhe arrantherre lyete alhwarrpe-irremele art- nerrirretyenhe, kele-arle.

Urreke arrantherre atherremele anerrirre-tyenhenge.

22 Arrantherre atyewe areye, ayenge apenterlte-  
apemele, arrantherre Alere-kenhe alkere-  
arenye-arle ahelhe nhenhele akweke in-  
tekeke.

Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrpenhe areye  
arrekantherre anhelhewarremele apeke,  
anywerrirremele ikwele-arerrirremele.

Itne-arle arrekantherre areye-akerteke ur-  
tyirrewarreyenhe, arrantherre-arle aty-  
inhe anerrirrerlenge.

Kele mwerre-arle. Akangkewarraye!

23 Akangkentye anthurre anerrirraye akwetethe  
anthurre. Kenhe arrule anthurre re  
akenhe tyerrtye areye artwe angkentye  
Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye  
akngerre areyeke ahentye-kwenye-  
irrerirretyarte. Kenhe lyete akenhe  
arrantherre yanhe areye-arteke angkentye  
Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye  
akngerre.

Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arne mwerre  
anthurre-arle arrekantherre alkere  
akertnele atnyenerle-aneme. Alakenhe  
ikwerenge anteme arrantherre  
akangkewarraye kenhe arrpenhe  
yanhe areye arrekantherre ahentye-  
anerrirretyakenhenge.”

Alakenhe rarle Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke  
angkeke.

24 Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, Jesus arrpenhe  
areyeke angkeke tnerrirrerlenge-arle  
renhe awerrirremele, “Kenhe lyete

rarle arrantherre arne ingkirrenyeke atnyenewarreme,

kenhe arlte ingkernenge, Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akayake-iletakenhe anteme, arrantherre-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele ingkirrenyeke kele atnyenewarrelenge.

25 Kenhe arrantherre akenhe merne akngerre arlkwerrirretyeke lyete.

Kenhe urreke rarle akenhe arrantherre angayakwe anthurre anerrirretyenhe, merne-arlike anetyakenhe arlkwerrirretyeke, arrangkwe anthurre.

Kenhe arrantherre atherrewarreme lyete, kenhe urreke rarle arrantherre alhwarrpe-irrerirremele arrangkewarremele artnerirretyenhe.

26 Kenhe lyete apele tyerrtye areye arrekanttherre mwerre angkerrirreme.

Kenhe arlte arrule angkentye yanhe itneke anwerneke arrenge-arrenge areye mwerre rarle angkerrirretyarte, itne akenhe akwele angkentye akngerre Ngkartekenheke illelheke, itne urrtiyirrentye-arle ilerrirretyarte. Alakenhe-arle akurne anthurre-arle.

Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arne ingkirrenyeke arrekanttherrenhe akurne-irrerirretyenhe, arrantherre-arle akurne itelarentye akngerre yanhe areye-arteke anerrirrerlenge.”

Alakenhe rarle Jesus re arrpenhe areyeke ileke.

*Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye akaltyele-antheme arrpenhe areyeke mwerre anerrirretyeke itnenhene atwirtnetyale anerrirretyeke*

<sup>27</sup> Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke angkeke, “Lyete-arle ayenge nhenhe ikwere angketyenhe: Angwenhe re apeke arrekantherre ahentye-anetyakenhe, arrantherre akenhe itneke mwerre-arle anerrirrerlenge.

<sup>28</sup> Kenhe angwenhe apeke arrekantherre angkentye akurne angkemele, iltemele apeke, arrekantherre apeke urrtyrremele-arlke ilerleke, kele akenhe Ngkarteke itneke-akerte angkaye, yanhe ikweringe-ntyale Re itneke mwerre anetyenhenge.

<sup>29</sup> Kenhe angwenhele apeke ngenhe arreyenngge akwe-arratyete atwerlenge, renhe impaye, atwirtnetyale. Kenhe kele anteye-arle, ngenhe arreyenngge akwangenye-ampinye atwerlenge aneye. Kenhe angwenhele apeke mantere ngkwinye ngkwenge-ngentyele rakerlenge, renhe anthaye, mantere arrpenhe areye-arlke.

<sup>30</sup> Kenhe angwenhele apeke ngenhe arneke apayuthnerlenge, renhe anthaye. Ikwere-ketye ayene-iletyale, renhe ware anthaye. Renhe apayuthnetyale arne renhe re, re anteme anthintye-alpetyeke, arrangkwe-arle.

<sup>31</sup> “Arrpenheme apeke ngkwenge mwerre anetyakenhe, kele anteye-arle. Kenhe unte rarle arrekwele itneke mwerre anaye.

<sup>32-33</sup> “Tyerrtye nhenhe itne akurne akwetethe mwerre-arlke anerrirretyakenhe, kenhe itne-arrpe re akenhe mwerreke-mwerre-arle. Kenhe nhenhe itne ahentye-anerrirreme itneke-arle

ahentye-anerrirrepirremeke. Kenhe nhenhe areye itne-arle ahentye-kwenye-arle itneke-arle ahentye-kwenye anerrirrepirremeke. Kenhe arrantherre apeke arrpenhe itneke-ante ware mwerre anerrirreme arrekatherre-ante-arle itne mwerre anerrirrepirremeke, kenhe arrantherre akenhe akurne itne-arteke-arle. Ngkate-arle angkemele, arrekatherre ilemele yanhe rarle mwerre anetyakenhe. Kenhe arrantherre rarle itneke-akerte mwerre-arle anetyeke-arle itne apeke-arle arrekatherre ahentye-kwenye anerrirremeke kenhe mwerre-arle anerrirrerlenghe itneke.

34 “Kenhe tyerrtye akurne-arle anerrirrepirremeke, itne arrpenhe areyeke mane antherrirrepirreme. Itne-arle itelarerrirremele itnenhene-arle itne anthirtnewarretyenhe. Kenhe arrpenhe areye apeke mane itnenhene-arle atnyenewarreme anthirtnewarretyakenhele, kenhe akurne itne itnenhene mane awethe anthirtnewarretyeye, arrangkwe anteme. Kenhe arrantherre-arle akurne itne-arteke anerrirretyale! Kenhe arrpenhe areyeke mane antherrirraye. Itne apeke ithwenge itnenhene anthirtnewarreme, arrangkwe apeke. Itneke apeke atnyenewarreme, kele rarle. Kele kenhe mane yanhe areye akwenpele-arle antherrirre. Kenhe Ngkate Re akenhe arrekatherre kele rarle akangketyenhenge mwerre-arle.  
35 Kenhe Ngkate akangkentye-arle aneme tyerrtye areye mwerre-arle anerrirremeke akurne-arle anerrirremeke-arlike. Kenhe Ngkatele arne mwerre areye antheke mwerre

itnenhene-ante, kenhe itne akangkewarrerlenge Ngkarteke. Kenhe Re akenhe arne areye antheke tyerrtye akurne itnenhene, kenhe itne ikwere akangkewarreyeke arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe Ngkarte itneke ingkirrenyeke anthurre akangkemele akwete aneme. Kenhe ikwere iperre-ngentyele arrantherre ingkirreke anyente aneme anetyeke, kenhe arrantherre rarle itneke-akerte mwerre-arle anetyeke-arle itne apeke-arle arrekantherre ahentye-kwenye anerrirremeke, kenhe mwerre-arle anerrirrerlenge itneke-akerte. Kenhe kele mane renhe itnenhene anthaye itne mane renhe anthintye-alpetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe arrantherre apeke tyerrtye yanhe areyeke alakenhe re ahentye-anerrirreme, kenhe Ngkarte Akertnyeye-arenyele arrenhantherrenhe ampe Ikwerenhe areye-arle atniwetyenhe. Rarle arne mwerre akngerre areye arrekantherre atnyeneme.<sup>36</sup> Arratye apelaye, arrpenhe itnenhene areye-arlke mwantye-mwantye-ilemele Ngkarte anwerne-kenhele-arteke, arrpenhe itneke mwerre anerrirraye Rarle aneme-arteke.” Alakenhe renhe-arle Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyarte.

*Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye akaltyele-antheme arpenhe areyeke arratye mwerre anerrirreye itnenhe ilpernyale  
(Matthew 7:1-6)*

<sup>37</sup> Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, “Kenhe arrantherre apeke arrpenhe areye ilperneme,

Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe ilperner-  
 lenge. Nhenhe-tetye mpwarewarraye! Kele  
 alkgwirrewarraye akurne itne-arle mpware-  
 warremeke, kele imerte Ngkarte alkgwirre-  
 tyenhe akurne arrantherre-arle mpwarewar-  
 remeke. <sup>38</sup> Kenhe arrantherre apeke arrpenhe  
 itnenhene akweke ware antherrirreme, kenhe  
 Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akweke ware an-  
 thetyenhenge. Kenhe arrantherre apeke ar-  
 rpenhe itnenhene arunthe anthurre antherrir-  
 reme, kenhe Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe arun-  
 the anthurre anthetyenhenge. Alakenhe an-  
 thurre rarle anetyenhe lyete, arrantherre ar-  
 rpenhe areye itneke akangkewarreye, itnen-  
 hene arne areye antherrirremele, kenhe Ngkarte  
 arrekatherre-arle akangkemele arne areye an-  
 thetyenhe, ingkirrenyeke anthurre renhe ar-  
 rekantherre.”

<sup>39</sup> Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale, Jesus-  
 ele ayeye artwe pwenge ikwere-akerte ileke,  
 itne akaltye-irretyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke.  
 “Nhenge pwenge arrpenhele pwenge arrpenhe  
 arntwirrkerle-apeme ratherre imerte alhemele  
 iperte akngerreke atnyerle-anerremele. <sup>40</sup> Kenhe  
 kele awethe, ampe urreye akaltye-irretyakenhe  
 anyikwe re-arteke. Kenhe akngeyele apeke  
 alerikwe renhe ingkirreke anthurre akaltyele-  
 antherlenge, kenhe re anteme ingkirreke ikwere  
 akaltye-irrerlenge anyikwe re-arteke.”

<sup>41-42</sup> Kele anteme Jesus-ele itneke ayeye ar-  
 rpenhe ileke, itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke  
 Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke. “Iwenhenge-arle-ame  
 arrantherre akurne-irreme arrpenhe areyeke



apale angkemele itnenhe arratyeyetyeke akwele? Arrantherre itirrewarraye arrekantherre-urrke, urreke arrantherre arrpenhe areyeke akenge itirretyehenge. Jesus-ele itneke arratyeyetyeke itne apeke-arle arratyeyetyeke itelarerrirretyeke itne akurne mpwarerlengke kele Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenheke anteme angkemele itnenhe apeke aremele akurne-irrerlengke.”

*Ayeye nhenhe merne ntange atherrke  
arrpenheke-arrpenhe ikwere-atherre-akerte  
(Matthew 7:15-20)*

<sup>43</sup> Jesus-ele itneke ayeye arrpenhe ileke, “Kenhe arne mwerre lterrke alakenhenge-ntyele merne mwerre-arle arrateme. Kenhe arne akurne alakenhenge-ntyele merne akurne-arle arrateme. Kenhe unte apeke arrpenhe itneke akwetethe anyurre-irremele angkeme, kele unte arne akurne yanhe areye-arteke-arle aneme. <sup>44</sup> Kenhe tyerrtye itne arne arrpenhe itneke-ngentyele merne ntange areye itnekenhe ahawethe anthurre itne arerrirreme. Kenhe arrantherre merne utyerrke itnenhene ilpeyenge-ntyele inetyeke arrangkwe. Kenhe unte merne ahakeye itnenhene arne aywertengentyele inetyeke arrangkwe. <sup>45</sup> Kenhe tyerrtye iwenhe apeke-arle re akurrkngenge itelaremele kenhe re akenhe kele angketyeke-arle. Kenhe tyerrtye mwerrantye itirrentye akngerre-arle angkentye mwerre akngetyeke. Tyerrtye mwerrantye angkeme rarle itirrentye mwerre-akerte, arne akurne merne akurne lyapelhe-

ileme-arteke, tyerrtye akurnentye angkeme rarle itirrentye akurne-akerte-arle.”

*Jesus-ele itneke ayeye nhenhe artwe atherre-akerte ileme*

*(Matthew 7:24-29)*

<sup>46</sup> Jesus-ele itnenhene apayuthneke, “Kenhe arrantherre arrpenhe areyele ayeye atyinhe awerrirreme. Kele arrantherre ayenge awerrirrerlenghe, yanhe-ngentyele akenhe arrantherre akurne akwete-arle anerlte-aneme. Nthakenhe anteme arrantherre angkeme ayenge arrekanttherrenhe Alartetye aneme? <sup>47</sup> Angwenhe apeke atyenge-werne apetyemele, ayeye atyinheke akangkwe-irremele, re apeke Ngkarte Ikwere aratyete mwerre anemele, kele tyerrtye re mwerre rarle aneme. Re atyengenge akwete anthurre anetyenhele. <sup>48</sup> Tyerrtye angwenhe apeke alakenthe akaltye anthurre-arle aneme-arteke, re apmere ikwerenhe ahelhe lterrkeke arteke, apmere yanhe re lterrke akwete tnerle-anetyeke. Kenhe urreke rarle, kwatyete akngerre urnteme-arle iperre, urewe akngerre apetyetyenhe apmere renhe ultaketyeke artwe rarle arteke renhe. Kenhe kwatyete urewe akngerrele apmere renhe arrkernemele ankerte-iwetyeke kenhe apmere re tnerle-anerlenghe akwete, lterrke anthurre. <sup>49</sup> Kenhe the lyete arrekanttherre ayeye arrpenhe ileme artwe arrpenhe ikwere-akerte, rarle apmere arrpenhe arteke-akerte. Rarle ahelhe lterrkeke artetyakenhe. Kenhe rarle apmere renhe arteke lhere itere itweke. Kenhe urreke rarle, kwatyete akngerre urnteme-arle iperre kwatyete urewe akngerre apetyetyenhe apmere renhe

ultaketyeke artwe rarle arteke renhe. Iparrpe anthurre kwatyele apmere yanhe renhe akethe-iletienhe. Kenhe arrantherre apeke atyengenge untyemurle-irrerirremele, angkentye aty-inhe areyeke akangkwe-irretyakenhe, kenhe kele arrantherre artwe re-arteke apmere ikw-erenhe lhere itereke-arle arteke-arteke. Arrantherre akwete-ante itethe anerrirretyakenhe-arle.”

## 7

*Jesus-ele artwe warrkene angkwerre-iweme  
(Matthew 8:5-13; John 4:43-54)*

<sup>1</sup> Kele Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke-arle iperre, arlte urrpetye-ngentyele re apmere arrpenhe antekerrenge-ntyete ayerrere-werne-atheke apmere Capernaum-werne alpeke. <sup>2</sup> Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele thultye areyeke alartetye rarle aneke, kenhe artwe nhenhe re akenhe arrpenhe alartetyeke warrke-irrerle-anemele apmere Rome-arenye-arle alartetye anekeke. Kenhe thultye areyeke alartetye warrkene anyente ikwernenheke ahentye anthurre aneke, rarle rlkerte akngerre anthurre anemeke apmere Capernaum-ele, ilwetyeke-urletye inteke. <sup>3</sup> Kenhe alartetyele aweke Jesus apmere Capernaum-ele anerlengge. Kele imerte re alartetye Jew areye-kenhe yerneke Jesus renhe apayuthnetyete-alhetyeke ikwernenhe urrkapentye akngerre ikwere apetye-alpetyeke renhe angkwerre-iwetyeke. <sup>4-5</sup> Kele Jew alartetye areye Jesus-werne angketyete-alheke, “Kele anwernekengge apetyaye, unte artwe rlkerte

anyente nhakwe renhe angkwerre-iwetyeke, rarle nhenge warrkene alartetye thultye areyekenheke, rarle rlkerte-irrekenge. Kenhe thultye areyeke alartetye re akenhe artwe mwerre anthurre. Re Jew areye anwerne ingkirrekeke-arle akangkemele ahentye-anemele anepaneme, re anwerneke tyatye akweke-arlke mpwaremele arteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, unte-ame urrkapentye akngerre rlkerte renhe angkwerre-iwemere?”

<sup>6</sup> Kenhe Jesus angkirtneke, “Yewe, mpe.” Re itnekenge arnpenheke apmere alartetye thultyekenhe-werne-atheke. Kenhe itne apmere ikw-erenhe itwekelhe-ilemele akenhe kele thultye anyente arrekwele unthemele alartetye renhe ilettyeke Jesus rarle apetyeme. Kenhe artwe alartetyele renhe awemele, re apure-irremele ikwerenhe arrpenheme areye yerneke Jesus ikw-ere renhe ilettyeke apetyetyale.

Kele itne Jesus renhe mpepele akwete apetyerlengge, ikwere angkerrirreke, “Alartetye anwerne-kenhele anwernenhe yernerne ngkwenge-werne apetyewarrettyeke ayeye nhenhe ilerrirrettyeke ngkwenge. Re alakenhe angkeke, ‘Alartetye, unte-arle atyengenge akngerre anthurre ulkere, ayenge-arle mwerre anetyakenhe. Apmere atyinhe-werne apetyetyale, ayenge-arle apure-irremenge.  
<sup>7-8</sup> Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ngkwenge-werne ayenge-arrpe apetyetyakenhe apayuthnetyeke, ayenge anerne. The itelareme ngenhe unte-arle Ngkarteke mpwarepareme. Kenhe Re ngenhe ileme mpwaretyeke, nge Renhe awemele,

kele nge mpwareme-arle. Alakenhe renhe-arle ayenge warrke-irreme alartetye Rome-arenyeke. Kenhe ayenge alartetye aneme thultye arunthe anthurre-akerte. Ayenge anyenteke angkemele yanhe-werne alhetyeke, kenhe re iparrpe anthurre alherlenge. Kenhe ayenge apeke anyenteke angkemele, “Nhenhe-werne apetyaye!” Kele re iparrpe anthurre apetyeme. Kenhe ayenge anyenteke angkemele mpwaretyeke, kenhe re iparrpe anthurrele mpwarerlenge. Kele unte-arteke rarle. Kele unte-arle angkemele arteke kenhe iparrpe anthurre urrkapentye akngerre atyinhe re mwerre-irreme.’”

<sup>9</sup> Nhenge Jesus-ele nhenhe awemele re apatemele anthurre imerte tyerrtye areye renhe-arle apenteke areyeke angkemele, “The ngenhe arratyete ileme, artwe nhenhe alartetye-arle aneme thultye atningke rarle Jew anetyakenhe-arle, re akenhe arratyete itirreme tharle mpwaretyeke, Jew areye-arteke kwenye. Apmere nhenhe Israel-enge the arrpenhe aretyakenhe artwe nhenhe-arteke-arle arratyete itirremeke tharle iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke.”

<sup>10</sup> Kele ikwerenge-ntyete artwe yanhe areye renhe imperlte-alhemele, apmere thultyete alartetye-kenhe-werne alperlte-iweke. Apmereke irretyete-alpemele itne arerrirreke urrkapentye akngerre renhe-arle mwerre anerle-anerlenge, rllkerte awethe anetyakenhe.

*Jesus-ele arelthe ampe urreye warlekwertekenhe renhe itethe-ilirtneke rarle ilweke-arle-ngentyete*

<sup>11</sup> Kele arlte ingweleme arrpenhele, Jesus apmere Capernaum imperle-alheke apmere akweke arritnye Nain ikwere-werne-atheke alhemele. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke, atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlke itne ingkirrenyeke Jesusnge alherlte-iweme. <sup>12</sup> Kenhe itne apmere yanhe arriwe itweke irrerirreke, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe arunthe areye apmere yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele arratewarrrenge. Itne akayale artnerrirremele artwe ilweke-arle renhe arne ilperre-ilperrele-arlenge arratelhe-ilemele akngetyewarreme. Re akenhe akunye-apenhe ilweke, anyente-arenye urreye-arle warlekwerte ikwerenhe. Kenhe re akenhe akayale artnemele apetyerlenge. <sup>13</sup> Nhenge Jesus-ele renhe aremele, alhwarrpe-irremele ikwere angkeke, “Akunye-apenhe! Akayale artnetyale!”

<sup>14</sup> Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele Jesus re arne ilperre-ilperre renhe-arle anpetye-alheke. Itne ilweke-arle renhe akngetyewarremele ngkernel-hetyetalheke. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ilweke-arle ikwere angkeke, “Urreyaye, ayenge awaye, akeme-irraye!” <sup>15</sup> Iparrpe anthurre ilweke-arle re akeme-irremele anirtnemele angketyeke-irreke, kele arratye anteme re angkeke. Kenhe Jesus-ele renhe akemelhe-ilemele, mikwe renhe anthirtneke.

<sup>16</sup> Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe itne Jesus ikweretye atere-irrerrirreke. Itne apatewarreke rarle ilweke-arle renhe akemelhe-ilekenge. Kele itne imerte Ngkarteke akertne-werne-atheke alyelhewarremele alakenhe, “Artwe nhenhe re angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele

ilerle-apentye akngerre aneme. Ngkarte lyete anthurre anwerneke-werne apetyemele anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke!”  
 17 Kenhe ayeye re Jesus ikwere-akerte, iparrpe anthurre anteke-irreke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne Judea-arlke-werne apmere arrpenhe areye-werne-arlke.

*Ayeye nhenhe angkentye Jesus uthene John Baptist uthene-akerte*  
*(Matthew 11:1-19)*

18 Kenhe nhenhe ikwerele-ureke John Baptist jail-le akwete-arle aneme. Kenhe atyewe arrpenhe ikwerenhe nhenge areyele renhe ikwere iletaye-alherlte-iwemele ingkirreke-akerte Jesus rarle mpwareke-akerte John ikwere.  
 19-20 Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, John re atyewe ikwerenhe atherre yerneke Jesus renhe apayuthnetyeke. Kenhe re-atherre Jesus ikwere-werne apetye-alherremele renhe apayuthnerle-annerreke, “Ngenhe renhe-ame Ngkartele anwerneke-werne yerneke, Akngakeke-arle Ikwerenhe, kenhe urreke-arle-ame anwerne akarelheye arrpenhe-arle apeke apetyemeke?”

21 Kele yanhe ikwerele-ureke, Jesus-ele tyerrtye rlkerte areye angkwerre-iwemele, pwenge itnenhene angkwerre-iwemele itne arerrirretyeke. Kenhe arrpenhenge areye arrentye areye itnekele-arlenge anerrirreke, kenhe Jesus re akenhe arrentye itnenhene aywepemele angkerlenge ingkirrenyete alherlte-iwetyeke. 22 Kele Jesus ikwere-atherre angkirtneke, “Kele John ikwere-werne

alperraye mpwele ayenge awerle-annerke the mpwarerlenge mpwele arerle-annerke-arlike the mpwarerlenge, iwenhe-iwenhe renhe. Pwenge aneke-arle kele aretyeke anteme akenhe, inwerre areye akenhe akeme-irremele untheme anteme-arle, arrengkwelthe-akerte areye kele mwerre anteme-arle, kele irlpe awetyakenhe areyele kele aweme anteme-arle, tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye akenhe itethe anteme-arle. Tyerrtye ingkirreke alhwarrpe aneke kele Angkentye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe anteme aweme. <sup>23</sup> Ye, kele awethe anteye John-eke iletaye-alpaye Ngkartele yanhe areyeke-arle akangkeme atyenge-arle arratyete akwete akangkwe-irremenge.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke nhenge re renhe-atherre John-werne yernirtnemele.

<sup>24</sup> Kele ratherre alhekenge anteme, Jesus angkeke tyerrtye areyeke John-akerte alakenhe, “Arrantherre itelareme arrule anthurre, urreke Herod-ele-arle renhe apmere metyeke akwernetyenhenge, arrantherre apmere ahurratyete-werne, apmere nhenge arntwarre tyerrtye areye-arle aneme-ketye, artwe John renhe aretyeke. Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre renhe aretyeke alheke? Artwe iwenhe-arteke-arle-ame arrantherre aretyeke alheke? Arrantherre apeke apale-arle alakenhe itirreke John-arle angkentye ikwernenhe akwethenhe-akwetethe akngarte-iwerle-anetyame. Arrangkwe, rarle angkentye anyente akwete-arle ilerle-aneme. <sup>25</sup> Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre renhe aretyeke



alheke? Arrantherre apeke-arle artwe mantere mwerre akngerre-akerte apeke-arle aretyeke alheke? Kele arrangwe-arle, John-arle alakenhe anetyakenhe-arle, artwe mantere mwerreke irrpentye akngerre-arle alartetye itnekenhe akenhe apmerele-ante-arle anentye akngerre-arle ahurratyete anetyakenhe, tyerrtye areye-ketyenge arntwarrele. <sup>26</sup> Atyenge ilaye! Artwe iwenhe-arteke-ame arrantherre aretyeke alheke? Arrantherre apeke-arle artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre apeke areke? Ye, kele arrantherre arraty-arle areke! John-arle atyeperre rarle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye akngerrenge awethe ulkere. Arrpenhe areyenge atyeperre anthurre ulkere. <sup>27</sup> Arrpenhe re angkentye ikwere-akerte intelhe-ileke pipe-ke-arleke arrule Ngkarte-arle ikwere alakenhe angkeke-akerte,

‘The angkentye ilenhe-ilenhe yernetyenhe ngkwengenge arrekwele.

Re ngkwengenge arrekwele-arle alhetyenhe, tyerrtye itneke ilettyeke ngkwenge akwewante mpwaretyeke unte-arle apetyetyen-henge.’”

*Malachi*

*3:1.*

<sup>28</sup> “Nhenhe itelaraye! Artwe John tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwernentye akngerre-arle re arpenhe ingkirrekenge atyeperre anthurre ulkere, ikwewenge-arle arrekwele anerrirrekeke. Kenhe lyete-ngentyete akenhe iwerre arrpenhe-arle aneme. Ampe akweke areye Ngkartele-arle atyewe ikwewenhe areye akeme, itne kwenhe John-enge atyeperre anthurre ulkere-arle.”

<sup>29</sup> Kele imerte Jesus itneke angkeke, “Yewe kele rarle, tyerrtye atningkele John awerrirretyarte. Kenhe tax mane inenhe-inenhe areyele-arlke renhe awerrirretyarte. Kenhe re itnenhene kwatyele urlkernetyarte baptise-eme-iletayeke, kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale-arle itne angkerlengge Ngkarte-kenhe iwerre arratye mwerre anthurre-arle. <sup>30</sup> Kenhe Ngkarte Re Pharisee areyeke-arlke angkentye akngerre akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeke-arlke ahentye-anemele Ikwere arratye itne mwerre anthurre anerrirretyeke. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, itne akangkwe-irretyakenhe. Itne John awerrirretyakenhe aneke, itne ikwere ahentye-anerrirretyakenhe itnenhene kwatyele urlkernetyeke baptise-eme-iletayeke, arrangkwe-arle. Nhenhe areyele John-kyete awelhetye-arlke-akenhe, Ngkarteke-arlke.”

<sup>31</sup> Kele Jesus itneke alakenhe awethe angkeke, “Iwenhe-arteke-arle-ame arrantherre? <sup>32</sup> Arrantherre-arle akurrkngge akwetethe akngarte-iwelhewarreme ampe areye-arteke. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle ampe areye apurte-irremele tneleme arlkerrentye akngerre nhenge alakenhe angkemele, ‘Anwerne kwenhe alyelhetyame arrkerneme-arlke irlpentye mwerreke, arrantherre akenhe urntetyeke apetyetyakenhe-arle.’ Kele arrpenhe areye akenhe itne alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlengge, ‘Yewe, kele anwerne akenhe artneleme-arle irrare-irremele-arle alyelhetyame alyelhentye irrare-irrareke. Kenhe arrantherre anwernenhe awemele,

anwerneke anyente-irretyakenhe, anwernenge artnetyakenhe-arle.'

33-34 "Alakenhe rarle arrantherre John il-ernenhe akwetethe ipmentyele-iweke. John apetyeke re ngkwarle antywetyakenhe aneke, awethe-ngare merne-arlike arlkwetyakenhe anet-yarte Ngkartekte-ante angketyenhenge. Kele nhenge arrantherre renhe arerrirrerlenghe, arrantherre imerte arrentye-akerte renhe ilemele ikwerenge imerte untyeme-irremele. Kele arrantherre ayenge areke, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, kele arrantherre apale angkemele alakenhe, 'Artwe yanhe-arle atnure-arle-irreme merne uthene ngkwarle utheneke, atyewe akemele tyerrtye akurne areyenge anemele. Arrantherre itelareme artwe areye mane inenhe-inenhe government areyeke tyerrtye akurne arrpenhe areyeke-arlike.' Arrantherre alakenhe rarle atyenge angkerrirreke. Kenhe alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre ampe areye-arteke. Kele nhenhe-arle awerrirraye, Ngkarte akenhe akaltye anthurre re, iwerre arrpenheke-arrpenhe tyerrtye arrpe-anenheke mpwareke. Urreke tyerrtye areyele itelaretyenhe John-elarle iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe apenteke ikwere, kenhe the akenhe iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe apenteme atyenge. Arrantherre alak-enhe rarle atyenge angkerrirreke. <sup>35</sup> Kele rarle! Kenhe angwenhele ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe arratyte itelaremele Ikwere arratyte mwerre anerle-anemele, kenhe nhenhe areye akenhe, arrpenhe areyeke imerneme, Ngkarte-akerte ayeye renhe-arle arratyte anthurre aneme itne arerrirre-

tyeke.”

*Ayeye nhenhe Jesus-akerte-arlke arelhe akurne-akerte-arlke*

*(Matthew 26:6-13; Mark 14:3-9; John 12:1-8)*

<sup>36</sup> Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele, artwe Pharisee areye-ngentyele anyentele Jesus apayuthneke, “Unte apeke-arle apmere atyinhe-werne apetyetyeke ilerne merne apurtele arlkwetyeke.” Kele Jesus ikwerenge alhemele merne arlkwetyeke. Kele re-atherre ril Kanye interle-anerremele merne arlkwerle-anerremele apmere ikwerenhele re. <sup>37</sup> Kenhe apmere akngerre yanhele akenhe arelhe akurne aneme.

Re aweke Jesus-elarle Pharisee ikwerenhe apmerele merne-arlke kere-arlke arlkwerleng. Kenhe arelhele tyampite akweke antere mwerre-akerte-arle ineke, antere re akenhe mwerre akngerre anthurre-arle ntyeme-akerte.

<sup>38</sup> Kele imerte re apmere Pharisee-kenhe-werne alheke. Re warle ikwere irrpenhemele Jesus-nge arrekwele tnemele artneke. Re tnemele arrangemele, alkngulye thelelheke Jesus-eke ingkeke-arleke. Kele re imerte ingke renhe-atherre alte arlpentye ikwerenhele ararrtye-ilemele arrwantyeye. Kele re imerte antere mwerre renhe Jesus ingke ikwerenhe atherreke-arleke theleke. <sup>39</sup> Nhenge artwe Pharisee yanhele renhe aremele yanhe renhe mpwarerleng, re-arrpe anteme angkeke, “Jesus re apeke artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre anthurre aneke, kenhe re renhe itelaremere arelhe

nhenhe renhe anpeme-arle arratye akurne anthurre-arle!”

<sup>40</sup> Kele Jesus Pharisee-ke angkeke, “Simon-aye, ayenge ngkwenge angketyeke ahentye-anemeyaye.”

Kenhe Simon re angkirtneke Jesus ikwere, “Akaltyele-anthe-anthenhe atyenge angkaye!”

<sup>41</sup> Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Arrule anthurre artwe atherre anerle-anneretyarte. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe nhenhele-arle ikwerenhe mane akngerre renhe-atherrenhe antheke. Kenhe artwe nhenhele re mane akweke ware-arle arrpenhe renhe antheke, kenhe re akenhe mane akngerre-arle arrpenhe renhe-ante-arle antheke. <sup>42</sup> Ikwere iperrele, re-atherre mane ikwere-atherrenhe uyerreke-arlenge. Re-atherre ilyelaye irrerle-annerke. Kenhe artwe re-atherre-arle renhe alhilerle-annerke, renhe uyarne re-atherre anthirtnerreme re-atherre itirrerle-annerke, ‘Nthakenhe-ame ilerne irrerle-annerke?’ Kenhe artwe re akenhe ikwere-atherre ahele-irretyakenhe. Rarle mane yanhe ikwere alknwirremele, ikwere-atherre angketyakenhe re-atherre mane renhe anthirtnerretyeke. Simon-aye, nthakenhe-ame unte itirreme? Angwenhe-ame artwe ikwere-arle ahentye anthurre anetyenhe?”

<sup>43</sup> Kenhe Simon re Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Artwe nhenge-arle mane akngerre-arle ineke re ikwere itirretyeke.”

Kenhe Jesus re angkeke, “Arratye apelaye!”

<sup>44</sup> Kele imerte Jesus re arelhe renhe arirtnemele, Simon ikwere angkeke, “Unte-ame

arelhe nhenhe tnerlenge areme? Nhenge ayenge apmere ngkwinhe-werne alhemele, unte ayenge kwatyethetyakenhe-arle ayenge ingke atyinhe atherre alhewelhetyeke. Kenhe arelhe nhenhele ayenge ingke atyinhe atherre alknngulye ikwerenhele alheweke, kele akaperte alte ikwerenhele ararrtye-ilemele. <sup>45</sup> Nhenge ayenge apmere ngkwinheke irrpemele, unte atyenge akangketyakenhe-irreke, ayenge arrelyenngetherre arrwantyetyakenhe-irrekenge. Kenhe arelhe nhenhele akenhe ingke atyinhe atherre akwete anthurre-arle arrwantyeye. <sup>46</sup> Nhenge ayenge apmere nhenhe-werne apetyemele, unte ayenge antere anthetyakenhenge akaperte alte atyinheke arrernetyeke inngerre atyinheke-arlike arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe arelhe nhenhele-ante ayenge ingke atherre antere mwerre ikwerenhele aperneke. Unte akenhe arrangkwe-arle. <sup>47</sup> Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme itirreme itne mwerre akwele. Kenhe Ngkartele arne akurne areye itnekenhe urrpareke, kele itne-arle Ngkarte ikwere ahentye akweke ware anerrirretyartenge itnekenge iweke. Kenhe angwenhe apeke akurne aneme, arelhe nhenhe-arteke anerlenge, kenhe Ngkartele arne akurne areye ikwerenge-ntyete urrpareke, kenhe kele rarle Ngkarte ikwere ahentye-akwete-aneme. Kenhe the akenhe ngenhe ware ileme: Ngkarte re arne akurne itnenhene-arle arelhe nhenhenge-ntyete ingkirreke anthurre urrpareke. Kenhe re akenhe atyenge ahentye anthurre aneme.”

<sup>48</sup> Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete Jesus arelheke

angkeke, “Ngkartele arne akurne ingkirreke urrpারেকে unte-arle mpwaretyarteke, unte-arle Ikwerenge ipeltye-irretyeke awethe.”

<sup>49</sup> Yanhe iperrengে tyerrtye itne apmere yanhele anerrirremele angkerreke, “Iwenhe ikwere-ame re angkeme? Ngkartele-ante ware arne akurne ingkirreke itnenhene urlkernemele iweke tyerrtye ingkirreke-ngentyele.”

<sup>50</sup> Kele imerte Jesus arelheke angkeke, “Kenhe Ngkarte re ngenhe akurne-ketyenge arntarnte-aremele ngenhe akayake-ilemele Re ngenhe atnyeneme unte-arle ayenge arratyete itelarerlenge. Kele apmere-werne alpaye, awethe itirretyale awetheke!”

## 8

*Ayeye nhenhe arelhe urrpetye-akerte Jesus-nge-arle ikwerenhe atyewe areyenge-arlke untherlte-apemeke*

<sup>1</sup> Jesus ikwerenhe atyewe areye-akerte untherlte-apemele apmere arrpenhe areye-werne anamirrerlte-apeme, apmere akngerre areye-arlke-werne apmere akweke areye-arlke-werne. Re untherle-apemele tyerrtye itneke Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte-akerte ilerle-apeke, Re renhe Alartetye Anthurre ingkirrekeke re renhe ilerle-apetyarte. <sup>2</sup> Kenhe arelhe arrpenhe areye Jesus-nge untherlte-apeme, re reke-amparre itnenhene-arle rlkerte-ngentyele angkwerre-iweke, arrentye areye itneke-ngentyele aywepeke. Kenhe arritnye anyente re Mary Magdala-arenye yanhe areyele-arlenge aneme.

Kenhe Jesus rarle arrwekele arrentye seven-pele itnenhene tyerrtye ikwerenhe-ngentyele aywepeke renhe mwerre-ileme. <sup>3</sup> Kenhe arelhe arrpenhe Joanna arritnye yanhe areyele-arlenge aneme. Anewikwe ikwerenhe Chuza re urrkapentye impene King Herod-kenhe aneke. Kenhe arelhe arrpenhe Susanna arritnye yanhe areyele-arlenge aneke. Kenhe arelhe arrpenhe areye-inpe Jesus ikweringe anerrirreke. Kenhe nhenhe ingkirreke Jesus-nge-arlike ikwerenhe atyewe areyenge-arlike untherlte-apetyarte. Kele itne mane itnekenhele arne areye itnekenhele-arlike itnenhene arntarnte-arerlte-apetyarte, Jesus-arlike ikwerenhe atyewe areye-arlike.

*Jesus-ele ayeye nhenhe ileme artwe nhenhe ikwere-akerte merne ntange areye-arle ngkerne-meke*

*(Matthew 13:1-23; Mark 4:1-9)*

<sup>4</sup> Arlte arrpenhele urreke re, apmere arpenhe areye-ngentyele tyerrtye arunthe areye anyente-irrerirretyenhe Jesus renhe awerrirretyeke. Kenhe re ayeye akweke-arle nhenhe ilerlenghe itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarterakerte. Re itneke ayeye ileke.

<sup>5</sup> “Awerrirraye. Artwe nhenge alheke merne ntange areye iwerle-apeke ahelheke-arleke. Kenhe re alhemele ntange arrpenheme areye iwerreke-arleke iwerle-apeke. Yanhe ikwere iperre tyerrtye itne apetyewarremele ingke itnekenhe akertnele untherlte-apemele kele ultherlte-apeke, kenhe thiye areyele ntange arrpenhe areye iwerre itere-ngentyele



ingkirreke arlkwerrireke. <sup>6</sup> Kenhe ntange arrpenheme ahelhe apworte alyere-alyere akertneke tnyerrirreke. Ntange nhenhe areye lyapewarreke. Urreke, kwatyele anhetyakenhenge, kele ingkirreke ilwerre-arle-irreme. <sup>7</sup> Kenhe ntange arrpenhe areye akenhe atnyeke lyeke akngerre-arle lyapeke-arleke. Lyeke akngerre lyapemele arrpenhe itnenhe ayelpayernemele akurne-ileke. <sup>8</sup> Kenhe ntange arrpenhe areye akenhe ahelhe mwerreke atnyeke. Arne nhenhe areye lyapeke akngerre anthurre. Arrpenhemele merne akweke ware atnyeneke, arrpenhemele akngerre awerne atnyeneke, arrpenhe areyele akenhe akngerre anthurre-arle atnyeneke, ayeye alakenhe-arle aneke.”

Jesus itneke angkeke, “Yewe, angkentye nhenhe awerrirraye, arrantherre ingkirreke akwetethe itirreme nhenge arratyete alhengke-awerrirretyeke!”

*Iwenheke-ame Jesus-ele tyerrtye nhenhe areyeke ayeye atyeperre anthurre nhenhe areye ileme?*

*(Matthew 13:10-23; Mark 4:10-20)*

<sup>9</sup> Kele ikwerenge-ntyete, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye ikwere-werne apetyewarremele renhe apayuthnerrirreke, “Anwerne ayeye nhenhe ntange areye itneke-akerte uye arratyete awerrirreme, unte-tetye-arle anwerneke ayeye nhenhe arratyete ilaye.”

<sup>10</sup> Itneke anteme re angkirtneke, “Ngkarte nhenge angkemele arrekantherre imernetyenhe angkentye rarle artelemele angkeme, arrantherre

itelarerrirretyeke, kenhe arrpenhe areyele itelarerrirretyakenhe. Angkentye nhenge alartetye arrekantherre anetyenhenge-akerte. Arrpenhemele nhenge akwetethe awemele angkentye nhenhe-ante ware nhenge angkentye akngerre anthurre, re itneke akethe-iletyenhe:

‘Kenhe itne alkngele ayenge arerrirreme, itne akenhe ayenge uyarne-arle itelarerrirremele.

Kenhe itne irlpele-ante ayenge awerrirreme, kenhe itne ayenge uyarne-arle itelarerrirremele.’ ” *Isaiah 6:9.*

<sup>11</sup> Kele imerte Jesus itneke angkeke, “Awerrirraye, tharle arrekantherre ileme angkentye merne ntange-akerte: Merne ntange yanhe rarle aneme re Ngkartele akaltyele-anthemerarteke anteme. <sup>12</sup> Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte awerrirremele, kenhe yanhe areye ntange areye iwerrele-arle tnyerrirreke-arteke. Itne apeke renhe arratyete itelaretyeke Ngkartele itnehene itethe-ilemere. Kenhe itne akenhe awerrirretyakenhe. Arrentye anteme itneke werne apetyemele angkentye renhe itnekenge ineke, thiye yanhe areyele annge areye ineke-arteke. <sup>13</sup> Tyerrtye arrpenheme akenhe ntange ahelhe apwerte-apwerteke-arle atnyeke-arteke-arle. Itne angkentye renhe awemele iparpele arnterre anthurre-arle akangkeme. Kenhe itne angkentye renhe aweme akweke ware-arle. Kenhe ikwerenge-ntyete apeke itneke akurne akngerre-irretyenhe, arrpenhe apeke it-

neke ahentye-anetyakenhe itne-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke akangkwe-irrerlenghe, kenhe itne akenhe Ngkarteke iparrpe alkngwirrewar-rerlenghe, ikwere-ketye untyeme-irremele.

14 “Tyerrtye arrpenheme areye ntange-arteke nhenge ahelhe lyeke akngerreke-arle atnyeke. Angkentye yanhe renhe awemele akangkwe-irremele akweke ware. Kenhe itne imerte itirrewarremele arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke ahelhe nhenhe-arenyeke, maneke tyenye anthurre-arle, arne arrpenhe areyeye ntyelhe akngerre-arle. Kele yanhe areyele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awerrirremele, kenhe itne akenhe angkentye renhe lterrke atnyenewarretyakenhe-arle, arrpenhe itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyakenhe Ngkarte-akerte.

15 “Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme itne ahelhe ulpmerre yanhe areye-arteke, itne apele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awerrirremele, itne awemele renhe arratye itelarerrirremele anerrirreke. Kenhe yanhe iperrele itne anteme tyerrtye arpenhe areye anteme Ngkarte-akerte akaltyele-antherrirreme. Arrpenhemele akweke ware mpwareme. Arrpenhemele akngerre-ulkere-arle mpwarerlenghe. Arrpenhe areyele akenhe akngerre anthurrele mpwarerlenghe. Tyerrtye atningke anthurre Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyenhenge.”

*Jesus-ele tyerrtye itneke ayeye alkngenthe-akerte ileme*

16 Jesus itneke angkeke, “Nhenge tyerrtyele apmere kweneke-arle lamp alknгентhe-ilemele imerte urtne akwekele artetyakenhe-arle anemele, kenhe re akenhe akertneke arrernemele-tetye ingkirrekele alknгентhe aretyenhenge. 17 Alakenhe Ngkartele ileme arteke angkentye Rarle alengkiwentye atnyeneke. Tyerrtye atningkele anteme renhe awemele angkentye renhe itelaretyenhe. 18 Ayeye atyinhe re alknгентhe-arteke antime. Arrantherre ingkirreke mwantyele akangkwe-irraye iwenhe apeke ikwere arrantherre-arle awemele. Arrantherre akwenpele ware awerlte-anemele kele anteme arrantherre itelaretyenhenge akweke ware. Angwenhe apeke Ngkarte-akerteke akweke itelaremele, re apeke awethe itelaretyeke, Ngkartele renhe awethe imernetyenhe-arle. Kenhe angwenhe apeke akenhe Ngkarte-akerteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe itne-arle iwenhe apeke renhe ikwere-akerte aweke-arle, kele Ngkartele itnekenge repe-akemele iwenhe apeke renhe itne atnyenerlenghe, itne ikwere-akerte alknгwirretyenhe.”

*Ayeye nhenhe mikwe Jesus-eke-akerte-arlke atyeyikwe areye-akerte-arlke*

*(Matthew 12:46-50; Mark 3:31-35)*

19 Arlte arrpenhele, Jesus apmere kwenele anetyame. Kenhe arrpenhe areye ikwerele-arlenghe kwenele antime anerrirretyame, kenhe arrpenhe areye akethele-arle anerrirretyame. Kele imerte mikwe re-arlke atyeyikwe areye-arlke renhe arerrirretyeke apetyewarreke, kele

itne akethele tnetyetalhemele arrpenhe itneke angketyete-alheke, “Anwerne Jesus ikwere angkerrirretyeke.” Kenhe itne renhe ikwere-werne uyarne itwe-ilewarreke, apurte nhenhe areyele ureke iwerre itne-ketye aperreme-arlenge. <sup>20</sup> Kele anyente warele Jesus renhe ilettyeke alheke, “Jesus-aye, mangkwe-arlke atyeyangkwe areye-arlke akethele yanhe tnetyetalheme. Itne ngkwenge angkerrirretyeke ahentye-anerrirreme.”

<sup>21</sup> Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Angwenhele apeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awerlte-apemele akangkwe-irremele, itne atyeye atyinhe uthene meye atyinhe uthene-arle aneme.”

*Jesus-ele atyenpelhe-ileme rlkele wernerlengene kwatye-arlke akweke-ilemele*

*(Matthew 8:23-27; Mark 4:35-41)*

<sup>22</sup> Arlte ikwerele anteye Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlke boat ikwere kweneke irrperirreke re imerte itneke angkemele, “Mpe, boat-eke antyemele alhetyekeye ahelhe irntwarre-werne kwatye alaye arrengekwe-werne.” Kele itne alherlte-iweke. <sup>23</sup> Itne alaye talkwe alherlte-iwepiwemele, rlke akngerrele wernerleng impeltye-ngentyele. Kwatye alyepe boat ikwere-arleke irrpeke, itne akenhe atere-irrerirrerleng alhekwarle-irrerirre-ketyenge. Kenhe Jesus boat ikwerele ankwe-interle-aperleng akwenpe anthurre.

<sup>24</sup> Kenhe ikwerenhe areyele akarrelhe-ilemele akemelhe-ilerrirremele angkerrirreke, “Aknger-

repataye! Anwernenhe itetheke mpwaraye, alhekwarle-irrerirre-ketyenge!”

Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, Jesus re akeme-irremele rlke atyenpe-irretyeke kwatye alyepe-arlke akweke-irretyeke ileke. Iparrpe anthurre rlke atyenpe-irreke kwatye alyepe akweke-irreke. <sup>25</sup> Kele Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame arrantherre ar-ratye itelarerrirretyakenhe tharle arrenhanther-renhe arntarnte-aretyeke?”

Itne apatemele angkerreke, “Artwe iwenhe-arle-ame nhenhe re? Re rlke uthene kwatye arnmarre uthene akweke-irretyeke ileke, kenhe ratherre atnengke-irrerleng-arle!”

*Jesus-ele arrentye itnenhene artwe-ngentyete aywepeke, artwe renhe mwerre-ileke*

*(Matthew 8:28-34; Mark 5:1-20)*

<sup>26</sup> Kele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlke kwatye alayenge intwarreke-irremele itne alherlte-iweke apmere Gerasa itwe-werne. <sup>27</sup> Apmere yanhe re, arratye apwerte akngerre areye-arle interrirreme inteye arrpe-anenhe aneme-akerte. Yanhe ikwerele itne ilweke-arle areye inteye kweneke arrernewarretyarte. Kenhe artwe arerte re akenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele anetyarte, artwe nhenhe rarle arrentye atningke-arle ikwerele-arleng aneme-akerte. Re ilthele anetyakenhe. Kenhe re inteye yanhe areyele akwetethe anetyarte, arrule-arrule-arle mantere-kwenye anetyartele. <sup>28-29</sup> Nhenge arrentye areye

artwe ikwere-arleke irrperretyarte, renhe-arle arerte-ilerretyarte. Arlte arrpe-anenhele tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyele rope uthene chain uthenele iltye atherre-arlke renhe ingke atherre-arlke renhe ikwerenhe ayernewarretyarte. Kenhe artwele rope uthene chain uthene ultakerlenge akwete. Arrentye areyele renhe apmere irrare-werne alhetyeke uternewarretyarte. Kenhe Jesus-arlke atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlke apmere yanhe ikwere irretye-alheke, artwe arrentye areye-akerte re akenhe itnenhene arerlenge-arle. Itne boat-enge atnarnpewarreke, re itneke-werne iparrpe untetyerlenge. Re untetyemele Jesusnge arrekwele tnyeke ikwere angkemele, “Jesus, unte kwenhe Alere arratyete anthurre Ngkartekenhe. Ayenge impaye. Ayenge ure akwete-ante ampeme-werne yernetyale!”

Alakenhe re angkeke Jesus-arle ikwere angkerlenge, “Arrentyaye, artwe nhenhenge-ntyete arratintyaye!”

<sup>30</sup> Kenhe Jesus-ele renhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-ame arritnye ngkwinhe?”

Kenhe artwe yanhele arrentye anyente apeke ikwerele-arlenge atnyenetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle, atningke-ante ware. Kele imerte re angkirtneke, “Ayenge arritnye Atningke Anthurre. <sup>31</sup> Anwernenhe apmere nhenheke impaye, yernetyale. Anwernenhe imperle-alhaye! Anwernenhe iperte akngerre kwene-werne, ure atetherre-werne yernetyalaye urreke nhenge-arle Ngkartele anwernenhe atwetyenhe!”

<sup>32</sup> Kenhe arlte yanhe ikwerele pike-pike 2000 pele apwerte itwele tnerirremele arlkwerrirreme, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhemele pike-pike itnenhene arntarnte-arerrirrerleng. Kenhe arrentye areye Jesus-eke angkerrirreke, “Anwer-nenhe pike-pike itneke-werne yernaye anwerne tyerrtye itne-kenheke irrpetyeke.”

Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, “Kele mwerre-arle, pike-pike itneke irrperrirraye.”

<sup>33</sup> Iparrpele arrentye itne artwe yanhengentyele arratewarremele pike-pike itne areyeke-arleke irrperrirreke. Kele imerte pike-pike itne apwerte kwene-werne unterlte-iweke apwerte arnkarre-werne, ingkirreke akertnengentyele atnyerrirremele kwatyke kweneke, ingkirreke anthurre anteme itne alhekwarle-irrerirreke.

<sup>34</sup> Nhenge tyerrtye areyele, pike-pike itnenhene-arle arntarnte-arerrirremeke, arerrirremele nthakenhe-arle-irrerirrerne, itne anteme-arle apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne-arleke-irreme, apmere Gerasa-le. Kenhe itne arrpenhe itneke ilerrirreke pike-pike itneke-akerte kwatyke-arle alhekwarle-irrerirreke-akerte.

<sup>35</sup> Kele imerte tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areye Jesus ikwere-werne apetyewarreke. Artwe nhenge anteme itne areke Jesus itwenge anerle-anerleng, akurrkng mwerre anteme, mantereke irrperle-anemele. Itne renhe aremele atere-irrerirreke.

<sup>36</sup> Tyerrtye nhenhe areyele, pike-pike itnenhene-arle arntarnte-arekeke-arle, itne ingkirreke anthurrele arerrirreke kele itne



arrpenhe itneke anteme ilerrirreke nthakenhe Jesus rarle artwe renhe mwerre-ilekenge-ntyeye, arrentye rarle artwe ikwerele-arlenge anekeke-akertenge-ntyeye. <sup>37-39</sup> Ikwere iperre-ngentyeye, Gerasa-arenye areye atere-irrerirreke, Jesus ikwere angkerrirremele, “Apmere nhenhenge-ntyeye alpaye!”

Kele Jesus boat ikwere antyerle-alheme, kenhe artwe arerte-arle anekeke-arle angkemele, “Ayenge ngkwengenge alhetyeke ahentye aneme.” Kenhe Jesus re akenhe angkeke, “Tyerrtye ngkwenge-artweye areye-werne alpaye, itneke iletayeke Ngkarte-arle ngkwenge alhwarrpe-irreke, nthakenhe-arle Re ngenhe mpwareke arrentye areye aywepemele ngkwenge-ngentyeye ngenhe mwerre-ilemele.” Kele imerte Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye-akerte impenherlte-iweke. Kenhe artwe re arnpenheke apmere arrpenheke-arrpenhe areye-werne alhemele, ayeye nhenhe Jesus-ele-arle renhe mwerre-ileke re arerte anerlenge renhe apmere arrpe-anenheke ilerle-apetyeke.

*Ayeye nhenhe artwe Jairus uthene marle wenke rilkerte anthurre uthene-akerte*  
(*Matthew 9:18-25; Mark 5:21-43*)

<sup>40</sup> Kele Jesus-ele apmere arrpenhe yanhe-ngentyeye impemele alaye Galilee-nge irntwarre-werne alheke. Kenhe arrpenhe areye yanhe ikwerele ikwere akarelherreme-werne. Nhenge renhe arerrirremele, itne ingkirreke yanhe ikwerele anyente-irrerirreke. <sup>41-42</sup> Kenhe yanhe ikwerele artwe anyente itnekele-arlenge Jairus ar-

ritnye aneke. Re akenhe Jew areye-ngentyele, re alartetye tyaty akweke itne-kenheke anemele. Re ampe anyente-ante ware atnyeneke, marle year 12-arle aneke. Kenhe marle re akenhe rilkerte anthurre-arle aneme ilwelpilwemele. Nhenge Jairus-ele Jesus aremele, amperele-arleng atnyemele ikwere kwene-irreke urreke-arle angketyenhele. Re anteme Jesus-eke angkeke, “Iparrpaye! Apmere atyinhe-werne apetyaye. The ngkwenge ileme marle atyinhe ilwetyeke anthurre!”

Kenhe Jesus re akenhe arratye rarle ikwerenge alherleng. Kenhe tyerrtye itne ankerte-ankerte-iwerremele Jesus-ele-arleng, itne ingkirreke alherlte-iwerleng apmere Jairus-kenhe-werne-atheke.

<sup>43</sup> Itnekele-arleng arelhe anyente rilkerte rarle untherle-apeke, alhwuntemele. Rarle alhwe itnyetyarte akwetethenhe akwetethe arrule-arrule-ngentyele year 12-peleke-atwetye. Kenhe yanhe ikwerele, ngangkere atningke-arle anerrirretyarte renhe arrkernewarretyarte mwerre-ilettyeke akwele, arrangwe akwete. Re mane akngerre itnenhene anthetyarte renhe akwele mwerre-ilerrirretyeke, arrangwe akwete anteye-arle.

<sup>44</sup> Kele ikwere iperre-ngentyele, re Jesus-nge ingkernele apetyemele, mantere ingkerne Jesus-kenhe anpeke alakenhe. Kele anteme iparrpe anthurre mwerre-irreke, awethe-arlike alhwuntetyakenhe, arrangwe anteme.

<sup>45</sup> Kele imerte Jesus-ele itnenhene apayuthneke, “Angwenhele-ame mantere atyinhe apan-

erne?”

Kenhe itne ingkirreke Jesus ikwere angker-rirreke, “Arrangkwe! Arrpenhele ngenhe an-perrirretyakenhe.” Kenhe Peter re akenhe ikwere angkeke, “Unte-ame uyarne areme, tyer-tye nhenhe arunthe-arle anwernekele-arlenge ankerte-ankerte-iwerremele tnerrirrerlenge?”

<sup>46</sup> Kenhe Jesus re akenhe angkirtneke, “Arelhe anyentele ayenge anperne. Ayenge arratyeye awelheke utnenge atyinhe tyerrtye atyengenge arraterlenge.”

<sup>47</sup> Kenhe arelhe re akenhe atere-irremele arrerlpe-arrewemele Jesus ikweretye, uye alengke-iwelhemele. Re apetye-alpemele Jesus-nge arrekwele kwene-irremele ikwere angkeke arrpenhe areyele awerrirrerlenge, “The mantere ngkwinhe anpemele, iparrpe anthurre ayenge mwerre-irreke.”

<sup>48</sup> Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Akunye-apenhe! The ngenhe angkwerre-iweke unte-arle ayenge arratyeye itelarekenge. Apmere-werne alpaye itirretyakenhenge, unte kele mwerre anteme-arle.”

<sup>49</sup> Nhenge Jesus angkerle-anemele, ayeye ilentye akngerre yanhe ikwere irretye-alhekenge apmere Jairus-kenhe-ngentyele. Itne angkeke Jairus-eke, “Unte ingkerne-ante kwenhe; unte ampe ngkwinhe aparlpe-ileke. Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe renhe imperle-alhaye, iparrpe apmere-werne alpaye.”

<sup>50</sup> Nhenge Jesus-ele itnenhene awemele, re Jairus-eke angkeke, “Arrangkwe, alhwarrpe awelhetyale, akwete itirraye unte ayenge-ante arratyeye itelaraye renhe angkwerre-iwetyeke.”

Kele imerte Jesus-arlke atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlke Jairus ikwere-akerte alherlte-iweke apmere ikwerenhe-werne-atheke.

<sup>51</sup> Itne apmereke irrerirreke, Jesus-ele itnenhene apmere-ketye ayakeke kweneke irrpenhewarreketye. Kenhe re akenhe five-pele ware apayuthneke, Peter, James, atyeyikwe John, Jairus uthene anewikwe uthene-arlke. Nhenhe areye-ante ware itne apmere Jairus-kenhe kweneke irrperirretyeke. <sup>52</sup> Jesus-ele atningke areke, itne alhwarrpe anthurre anerrirrerleng akayale-arrangkewarremele artnerirrerleng. Kenhe re itnenhene apayuthneke, “Iwenheke-ame arrantherre akayale-arrangkewarremele artnerirremele? Arerrirraye, marle ikwerenhe ilwetyakenhe, ampe nhenhe ankwe ware.”

<sup>53</sup> Kenhe yanhe areyele itelarerrirreke renhe arraty-arle re ilweke, itne arekarleng. Kele itne imerte Jesus renhe atherrelhe-ilerrirremele nhenge re itneke ilerleng rarle itirremengentyele marle rarle ankwe ware intemeke akwele.

<sup>54</sup> Kele imerte Jesus alheke marle rarle inteme-werne. Kele imerte re iltye ikwerenhe inetye-alhemele arntirrkwemele ikwere angkeke, “Marle akweke-aye, akeme-irraye!” <sup>55</sup> Kenhe re akenhe itethe-arle-irritnemele akeme-irrerleng. Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, re iparrpe anthurre akarre-irremele, akeme-irreke. Kenhe Jesus-ele itneke ileke marle renhe merne anthetyeke arlkwetyeke.

<sup>56</sup> Kenhe ikwere-artweye atherrele renhe itethe arerle-anerremele, re-atherre apaterle-annerreke. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ikwere-atherre

angkeke, “Arrpenhe areyeke ilerle-anerretyale tharle marle mpwele-kenhe angkwerre-iweke.”

## 9

*Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye ayeye ikwerenhe-akerte apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne yerneme*

*(Matthew 10:1-16; Mark 6:7-13)*

<sup>1</sup> Kele ikweringe-ntyete, Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe itnenhene 12 pele irrperrrelhe-ilemele apurtelhe-ileke. Re ngangkere anthemele, itnenhe ileke alhetyeke arrentye areye tyerrtye areye-ngentyete aywepetyenhenge tyerrtye areye-arlke angkwerre-iwemele mwerre-ilettyeke. <sup>2</sup> Urreke itnenhene yernetyenhenge, Jesus itneke angkeke, “The arrenhantherre apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne yerneme. The arrenhantherrenhe yerneme itneke ilerlte-apetyeke Ngkarte-akerte nhenhe rarle Re Akngerre Anthurre ingkirrenyekeke aneme apmere arrpe-anenheke lyete. Arrantherre tyerrtye rllkerte itnenhene angkwerre-iwerlte-apetyeke anteme. <sup>3</sup> Arrantherre anyenteke-anyentele, arne iwenhe apeke renhe akngetyale. Kele imperlte-alhaye. Arne atnemeke arrangkwe, yakwetheke arrangkwe, merneke arrangkwe, apwerte maneke arrangkwe, kele alherlte-iwaye. Arrantherre mantere anyente-ante ware-akerte alherlte-iwaye. <sup>4</sup> Arrantherre apmere arrpenhe-werne alherlte-iwemele aremele tyerrtye mwerreke arrenhantherrenhe-arle apmereke akwernetyenheke. Apmere ikwerenhele akwete anaye, apmere-werne impemele alpemele-ante.

<sup>5</sup> Kenhe itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe apmereke akwernetyakenhe ikngwetyakenhe itne angkentye-arlike arrekatherrenheke akangkwe-irretyakenhenge. Kele arrantherre apmere renhe impemele alhaye, kenhe urreke arrantherre apmere ikwerenge alhetyenhenge ahelhe lernelhetyeke ingke-kenhe arrekatherrenhengentyele. Itne aremele ahelhe lernerlengke kele itne itelaremele-arle Ngkarte-arle itneke ahele-arle-irreme.”

<sup>6</sup> Kele apmere yanhe renhe imperlte-alhemele atyewe itne apmere arrpenhe areyewerne anteme alherlte-iweme. Itne apmere arrpenheke-arrpenhe areyewerne alherlte-iwemele, itne arrpenhe itneke Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte-akerte akaltyele-anthemele ilerlte-apemele, rlkerte areye-arlike itne angkwerre-iwerlte-apemele.

*Ayeye akweke nhenhe artwe alartetye Herod-akerte*

*(Matthew 14:1-11; Mark 6:14-29)*

<sup>7-9</sup> Ayeye nhenhe Jesus ikwere-akerte anteke-irreme apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme alakenhe angkerrirreke, “Artwe nhenge John Herod-ele-arle atwekeke. Re ilweke-arle-ngentyele itethe-irirtneke.” Kenhe arrpenheme itne angkerrirreke, “Re apeke Elijah arrule-ngentyele, artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre aneke.” Kenhe arrpenheme areye anteme angkerrirreke, “Re apeke ilentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe arrule anthurre-ngentyele itethe-ilirtnekeke-arle, itne-arle ayeye Ngkarte-akerte

arrule ilerrirretyarte areye-arteke re apeke-arle.” Kenhe alartetye Herod-ele Jesus ikwere-akerte awemele, re-arrpe angkeke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame John re nhenhe kwenhe? Tharle renhe akaperte ultakeke. Kenhe angwenhe anthurre rarle nhenhe areye-arle angkerrirreme? Kenhe angwenhe-ame akenhe Jesus nhenhe? The renhe anthurre aretyeke.”

*Jesus-ele tyerrtye atningke anthurre merne antheke, tyerrtye 5000 pele*

*(Matthew 14:13-21; Mark 6:30-44; John 6:1-16)*

<sup>10</sup> Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, atyewe ikwerenhe areye apmere arrpenhe areyengentyete Jesus-werne apetyete-alpemele, itne ikwere iletetyete-alpeke, “Anwerne arrentye ingkirreke anthurre aywepewarreke tyerrtye arunthe-ngentyete. Yanhe areye rlkerte-arle anerrirremeke, itnenhene anwerne ingkirreke anthurre angkwerre-iwerrirreke. Anwerne tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke ayeye Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte ilerrirreke.” Kele imerte Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye akngemele, itne apmere yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete imperlthe-ahemele Bethsaida-werne alherlthe-iwemele itne-arrpe anerrirretyeke arrpenhe areye-ketye, lyeteke ware. <sup>11</sup> Kenhe apmere Bethsaida-arenye areyele awerrirreke Jesus-arle apmere yanhe ikwere irretye-alherlente-arle. Kele arratye rarle, Bethsaida-arenye areye-arlike arrpenhe ingkirreke-arlike apetyewarremele apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyete, itne apmere yanhe ikwere-werne Jesus rarle aneme-werne. Kenhe

Jesus-ele itnenhene areke apetyewarrerlenge, kele re itneke-werne angketyeke alheke. Kele imerte re itnenhene ayeye Ngkarte-akerte akaltyele-antheke, Ngkarte Rarle anwerneke Akngerre Anthurre aneme.

<sup>12</sup> Jesus-ele itnenhene akaltyele-antherlenge, angwerre-angwerre-anteme-irreke. Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apetyemele ikwere angkeke, “Apmere nhenhe apmere arpenhenge arlenge-ulkere, uterne kwenhe irrpeme. Itnenhene yernaye merne itneke-arrpe alhetyeke inetyenhenge. Itne apmere yanhe areyeke aretyete-alpetyeke itne-arle interrirtyenhenge.”

<sup>13-14</sup> Kenhe Jesus-ele tyerneke, “Arrantherre itnenhene merne antherrirraye.” Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele artwe-arlike 5000 arrpenhe areye-arlike akngerre anthurre ulkere anerrirreme.

Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye ikwere angkerrirreke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne itnenhene wantetyenhe, anwerne ingkirreke arratye merneke arrangkwe anthurre? Urrekaye, arpenhe anyenteyaye tyerrtye yalenge, merne five-pele irrpenge atherre ware-akerte rarle atnyenemeke. Arrpenhe areyeke arrangkwe-arle. Anwerne-arle akngerre anthurre lyete nhenhele aneme. Anwerne apwerte mane akweke ware-akerte, alherlte-iwetyeke-kwenye merne inerrirretyeke anwernenhe ingkirreke anthurre wantetyeke.”

Jesus re anteme itneke angkeke, “Ingkerreke itnenhene ilerrirraye apurteke-apurte anerrir-



retyeke.” <sup>15</sup> Arratye rarle, tyerrtye itne ingkirrekele atyewe ikwerenhe itnenhene awerrirremele apurte-irrerirremele anerrirreke. <sup>16</sup> Kele Jesus anteme merne 5 pele uthene irrpennge atherre ineke. Re alkere akertne-werneatheke areke Ngkarte utyernemele tnakeke. “Akngeyaye, ayenge kwenhe lyete ngkwenge akangkemele angkeme merne nhenheke.” Kele re anteme merne renhe ultakeke, kere kwatyearenye nhenge ngkweltye-ngkweltye-ilemele, re antheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye. Itne untherlte-apemele merne, kere kwatyearenye akweke ware anthirtnaneke tyerrtye apurte-arle anerrirreke itnenhe.

<sup>17</sup> Tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurrele arlkweke anhelke-irretyeke. Ikwere iperrele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele kutyerlte-apeke nhenge merne uthene kere kwatyearenye uthene impekele areye yakwethe akngerre 12 pele areye-akertele. Yakwethe ikwerele ipmentye-ipmentye anthurre inteke.

*Peter-elarle Jesus atniweke Christ Re Ngkarte-ngentyele*

*(Matthew 16:13-20; Mark 8:27-30)*

<sup>18</sup> Arlte arrpenhele-arle, Jesus anyentearenye anetyame Ngkarteke angkemele, kenhe apenterlte-apenhe ikwerenhe itne ikwere-werne apetyewarrrenge. Kenhe re itnenhene apayuthneke, “Atyenge ilaye! Nthakenhame tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atyenge-akerte angkerreme?”

19 Kenhe apenterlte-apenhe itne ikwere angkirtnewarrerlenge, “Arrpenheme areye itirreme unte-arle akwele John nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle kwatyeke akwernetyarte, itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke. Arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreme unte-arle Elijah-arle akwele itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke. Arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreke unte-arle akwele arrule-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke.”

20 Kenhe Jesus-ele itnenhene awethe apayuth-neke, “Kele angwenhe anteme arrantherre ayenge ileme?”

Peter angkirtnerlenge, “Unte-arle Christ-arle, nhenge Ngkarte-arle alhileke.”

21 Kele Jesus alakenhe itneke angkeke, “Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atyenge-akerte iletyle, kele arrantherre itelareme ayenge-arle Christ aneme Ngkarte-arle alhileke!”

*Jesus ilelhome nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhenge ikwere*

*(Matthew 16:21-28; Mark 8:31—9:1)*

22 Jesus itneke angkeke, “Itne-arle ayenge atwetyenhe, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, rlkerte akngerre mpwaremele. Kenhe alartetye areyele-arlke, kwertengerle alartetye tyaty-arenye areyele-arlke, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlke ayenge iltye anthetyenhe, arrpenhe areyele ayenge ilwetyeke-ante atwetyenhe. Ingwe atherre-ipperrele itne ayenge irrerlkngge atwekenge ayenge itethe-irrirtnetyenhe akeme-irremele.”

Alakenhe renhe Jesus-ele apenterlte-apenhe ikwerenhe areyeke ileke.

<sup>23</sup> Kenhe Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke, “Angwenhele apeke-arle ayenge apenterle-anetyeke ahentye-aneme, re ikwere-arrpe alkngwirretyeke, atyenge-ante itirremele ayenge apenterle-anetyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele apeke ngenhe atwerrirretyenhe arne arntarlkweke-arleke, unte-arle ayenge apenterlenghe, kele mwerre-arle. Atere-irretyalaye ilweme-ketye, ayenge apenterlte-akwete-anaye! <sup>24</sup> Kenhe unte apeke-arle ahentye-aneme akwete itethe anetyeke, unte imerte ilelhomele unte-arle atyenge akutne-arle, arrpenhe areyele ngenhe atweketye, kele unte Ngkartenge itethe akwete-ante anetyakenhe-arle. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele apeke ngenhe atweme unte-arle ayenge apentemenge, kele unte Ngkartenge itethe akwete-ante-arle anetyenhe. <sup>25</sup> Kele tyerrtye nhenge ahentye-aneme arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye ingkirreke inetyeke, kele re apententye akngerre-irretyakenhe-arle. Nthakenhe anteme irretyenhe re ilwerlenghe? Kele, re ilwemele, aparnte-irretyenhe, Ngkartenge akwete-ante anetyeke arrangkwe. <sup>26</sup> Urreke rarle, ayenge Apmere Ngkarte-kenhe Alkere Akertnengentyele apetye-alpetyenhe, alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe arunthe-akerte. Ayenge Ngkarte-nengentyele utnenge akngerre-akerte apetye-alpetyenhe. Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye ahelhe nhenhele-arle inteke. Kenhe angwenhe apeke atyengetye apure-irremele angkemele rarle

ayenge itelaretyakenhe akwele, kenhe ayenge anteme-arle apetye-alpemele itne-ketye apure-irretye-ल्पetyenhe angketye-alpemele itnenhene itelaretyakenhe irremele anteye-arle. <sup>27</sup> Ayenge arrekantherre arratye angkeme! Arrpenheme-arle lyete nhenhele tnerirremele ayenge arerrirretyenhe, apetyalperleng Alartetye anetyeke tyerrtye ingkirreke Ngkarte-kenheke. Urreke itne ilwerrirretyenhenge nhenhe itne aretyenhe.” Alakenhe re, Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

*Ayeye akweke nhenhe Jesus-akerte nhenge re Moses uthene Elijah utheneke angkemele (Matthew 17:1-13; Mark 9:2-13)*

<sup>28</sup> Kele week anyente-iperre, Jesus atyewe urrpetye ikwerenhe areye-akerte Peter-arlke, James-arlke, John-arlke yanhe areye-akerte apwerte akertne-werne alheke. Re itneke-akerte alhemele yanhe ikwerele itne anemele Jesus-arle Ngkarteke angketyenhenge. <sup>29</sup> Jesus-arle Ikwere angkemele inngerre arrpenhe-irreke alernngele-arteke pwarrrtyeke, mantere-arlke ikwerenhe mperlkere alernnge-alernnge anthurre irrerleng. <sup>30</sup> Yanhe ikwerele, Elijah uthene Moses uthene arraterle-anerremele Jesus ikwere angkerle-annerreke. <sup>31</sup> Kenhe ratherre-arle pwarrrtyeke Apmere Impene Ngkarte-kenhele anerle-anemele-arteke. Kenhe re-atherre Jesus-eke angkerle-annerreke, “Urreke lyete ulkere ware unte arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilwetyenhe apmere Jerusalem-eke. Unte-arle tyerrtye ingkirrenyeekeke piwelhemele ilwetyenhe anwerne ingkirreke-arle Ngkarte ikwere-werne

alpetyete-alpetyenheke. Kenhe unte ilweke-arle-  
ngentyele itethe-irrintye-alpetyenhe tyerrtye in-  
gkirreke anthurre anwerne re Ngkarte Ikw-  
erenge akwete rarle anerrirretyenhe.”

<sup>32</sup> Kenhe Moses uthene Elijah uthene  
Jesus-eke angkerle-anerremele, Peter-arlke  
arrpenhe atherre-arlke ankwe akngerre akwete  
interrirrerlenge. Kenhe nhenge itne akarre-  
irrerirremele, itne Jesus renhe arerrirremele  
artwe arrpenhe atherre-akerte tnerlenge, itne  
pwarrtyewarrerlenge. <sup>33</sup> Kenhe Peter akenhe  
atnulkemele uye angketyakenhe-irreke. Kenhe  
arrpenhe atherre Jesus-ele-arlenge aneke-arle  
re-atherre arnpenhe-irreke, kenhe Peter akenhe  
Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, Mwerre  
kwenhe anwerne ngkwenge-akerte nhenhele  
aneme. Unte apeke-arle ahentye-anemenge  
anwerne ilthe urrpetye artetyeke, ngkwenge  
anyente, Moses-eke anyente, anyente arrpenhe  
Elijah-eke-arle? Mwerreye?” Re nthakenhe-arle  
re-arrpe angkerne itelaretyakenhe.

<sup>34</sup> Peter itneke alakenhe angkeke-arle iper-  
renge, kenhe angkulyele arlenge-arlke it-  
nenhene urrpetye-arlke ingkirreke arterlenge.  
Kenhe yanhe ikweretye re, atyewe Jesus-kenhe  
yanhe areye atere-irrerirreke. <sup>35</sup> Kenhe Ngkarte  
akenhe angkulye yanhe-ngentyele-arle itneke  
angkeke, “Nhenhe kwenhe Alere atyeperre  
anyente atyinhe. Renhe akwetethe anthurre  
awerlte-anaye ingkirrekele.”

<sup>36</sup> Ngkarte angkeke-arle iperrenge, Jesus  
anyente anteme tnerle-anetyame. Kenhe atyewe

urpetye itne yanhele anerlte-anemele angkerre-arlke-irretyakenhe. Kenhe itne iwenhe itne-arle arerrirreke arrpenhe areyeke ilerrirretyeke arrangkwe anthurre-arle.

*Jesus-ele arrentye renhe ampe urreye-ngentyele aywepeme*

*(Matthew 17:14-23; Mark 9:14-29)*

<sup>37</sup> Kele arlte arrpenhele Jesus, Peter, James, John areye apwerte-ngentyele atarnpewarreke kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe itne Jesus ikwere-werne arneke-irremele alherlte-iweke. <sup>38</sup> Kenhe artwe anyente yanhe areye-ngentyele Jesus-eke arlkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, the ampe urreye atyinhe anyente anthurre ngkwenge-werne akngetyeye, renhe unte anpemele angkwerre-iwetyeke. <sup>39</sup> Kenhe arrentye-arle ikwerenge aneme. Nhenge arrentye ikwere-arleke akwetethe irrpirrepemenge, kenhe re akenhe arnterrele arlkeparlkeme. Kele arrentyele imerte renhe arntirrkwemele ahelheke-arle iwepiweme, ampe urreye atyinhe yanhe-arle arerte-irremele akwetethenhe-akwetethe irntherre anthurre irrkarnpemele, arrakerte urlkerrpe-urlkerrpe-irremele. Arrentye rarle alakenhe renhe-arle renhe akurne-irretyeke mpwarepareme. <sup>40</sup> The atyewe ngkwithe areye apayuthneke arrentye renhe ampenge-ntyete aywepewarretyeke, kenhe itne uyarne-arle aywepewarrerleng.”

<sup>41</sup> Nhenge Jesus-ele nhenhe awemele re imerte itneke angkeke, “Arratye, tyerrtye arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle arrantherre akwetethe-arle

apale itirrentye akngerre. Arrantherre-ame ayenge akwete ulpertilhe-ileme arrantherre-arle itelarerrirretyakenhe? Ilengareke-atwetye ayenge arrekantherrenge anerle-anetyeke urreke anthurreke-atwetye apeke? Kele ampe urreye atyenge-werne akngetyaye!”

<sup>42</sup> Kele atyewe areyele ampe urreye renhe Jesus-werne akngetyewarreke. Nhenge arrentyele Jesus aremele, re ampe urreye renhe arntirrkwemele, ahelhe-werne ankerte-iwemele, impakimpe-iwerlatyeye-ante. Kele imerte Jesus-ele arrentye renhe ileke, “Arrentyaye, the ngenhe uterneme, ampe urreye nhenhenge-ntyeye arratintyaye awethe apetye-alpetyale alhaye!” Yanhe-ngentyele arrentye ampe urreye-ngentyele arratemele alheke. Kele Jesus-ele ampe urreye renhe anyikweke anthirtneke. <sup>43</sup> Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke yanhele-arle tnerirremeke, itne atnulkewarremele ngangkere ikwerenhe arerrirrekenge angkerrirreke, “Jesus nhenhe re kwenhe ngangkere arratye anthurre-akerte, arratye anthurre renhe!”

*Jesus ileheme nthakenhe-arle re urreke ilwe-tyenhenge*

*(Matthew 17:22-23; Mark 9:30-32)*

Tyerrtye ingkirreke yanhe ikwerele-arle akwete tnerlte-anemeke atnulkewarremele. Kele imerte, Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, <sup>44</sup> “Ayeye atyinhe mwantye awerrirraye tharle arrekantherre lyete ilemeke. Ayenge Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, urreke rarle,

artwe anyentele ayenge alartetye Jew-kenhe anthetyenhe.”<sup>45</sup> Kenhe atyewe ikwerenhe areye apatewarremele awerrirrerlenge, itne uyarne anthurre itelareke Jesus alakenhe angkerlenge. Kenhe itne atere-irrerirreke renhe ayeye ikwere-akerte apayuthneketye.

*Angwenhe apeke-ame tyerrtye impene anthurre?*

*(Matthew 18:1-5; Mark 9:33-37)*

<sup>46</sup> Ilangare apeke re, atyewe ikwerenhe areye ahele-ahele akerrremele apayuthnerreke, “Atyewe angwenhe apeke arrpenhe areyenge akngerre anthurre ulkere?”<sup>47</sup> Kenhe Jesus re akenhe awetyakenhe angkerrrerlenge. Kenhe re akenhe itelareke iwenhe ikwere itne itirrewarrrerlenge. Kele imerte re akngetyemele ampe akweke renhe kele ikwere itweke-arle ngkernemele.<sup>48</sup> Kenhe kele re atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Kele angwenhele apeke ampe akweke alakenhe nhenhe atyewe akemele rarle atyinhe anteye-arle, the renhe atyewe akeme-anteye, Ngkartele-arlke, rarle ayenge yernekenge. Kenhe angwenhe apeke re alartetye anetyeke ahentye aneme, kenhe re arrekwele arrpenhe areyeke-arlke arrernemele mpwaretyeke apurrke-irretyale anetyeke.”

*Angwenhe apeke-ame re Jesus ikwere atyewe aneme?*

*(Mark 9:38-41)*

<sup>49</sup> Kenhe John Jesus-eke angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, anwerne areke artwe



anyentele arrentye aywepelerle-anerlengge arritnye ngkwinhe atniwemele. Anwerne renhe ayakeke rarle anwerne-kenhe anetyakenhenge.”

<sup>50</sup> Kenhe Jesus re itneke angkeke, “Angwenhe apeke re anwerneke mwerre anemele, ahele-irrenhe-irrenhe anetyakenhe, kenhe kele re anwerne-kenhe-arle aneme. Kele yanhe renhe imperre-arle-irraye, ayakewarretyale!”

*Tyerrtye apmere Samaria-arenye areyele Jesus ayakewarreme apmere itnekenheke-werne irpeketyenge*

<sup>51</sup> Kenhe Jesus itelarelhemele rarle ilwetyenhe kenhe Ngkartele-arle renhe urreke inetyenhenge apmere alkere akertne-werne akngirtnetyeke. Kenhe Jesus ikwere-arrpe itirreke apmere Jerusalem ikwere-werne alhetyeke yanhe ikwerele ilwetyeke. <sup>52</sup> Re angkentye-akerte urrpetye itnenhene ikweringe arrekwele yerneke, apmere ikwere-werne nthenthele-arle Samaria-arenye areye-arle aneme-werne, tyerrtye yanhe-arenye areye itneke ilerrirretyeke Jesus rarle itnenhene aretyeke apetyeme. Nhenge angkentye-akerte areye apmere yanheke irremele itne yanhe-arenye itnenhene apayuthnerrirremele apmere Jesus ikwere mpwarewarretyeke re apetyerlengge. <sup>53</sup> Kenhe apmere yanhe-arenye areyele itelarerrirremele Jesus rarle apmere itnekenhele anpere-irrenhetyenhe apeke apmere Jerusalem-werne alhemele arlte akngerre Jew areyekenheke. Itne ahentye-anerrirretyakenhe

Jesus ikwere apmere itnekenhele anperrrenhetyeke. Kenhe yanhe iperrrenge rarle, itne Jesus renhe ayakewarreke. <sup>54</sup> Kenhe angkentye-akerte nhenge areye apetyewarreke-arle Jesus ikwere-werne alperlte-iweke, ikwere iletete-alpeke nthakenhe itne-arle angkeke. Nhenge James uthene John uthenele awerle-anerremele, re-atherre Jesus renhe apayuthnerle-anerreke, “Akngerrepataye, ilerne-ame Ngkarte renhe apayuthnerle-anerreye ure alkere akertnengentyele yernetyeke Samaria-arenye nhenhe areye atwetyeke?”

<sup>55</sup> Kenhe Jesus-ele renhe-atherre iltemele angkeke, “Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe mpweleke angketyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyemele arrenhantherrenhe itethe-ileteteke arne akurne areye arrantherre ingkirrekele mpwarewarreketye, kenhe arrpenhe itnenhene urele ampetyeke arrangkwe anteye!”

<sup>56</sup> Ikwere iperre-ngentyele, Jesus-arlke atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlke apmere yanhe ikwerenge irrepe-akemele alherlte-iweke Jerusalem-werne-atheke.

*Artwe arrpenheme itirrewarreme itne-arle apenterlte-apenhe-apenhe Jesus-kenhe anerrirre-tyeke*

*(Matthew 8:18-22)*

<sup>57</sup> Nhenge Jesus-arlke apenterlte-apenhe ikwerenhe areye-arlke Jerusalem-werne-atheke alherlte-iwemele, kenhe artwe anyente-arle

Jesus ikwere-werne apetyemele angkeke, “The ngenhe apenterle-apetyeke nthenhe-werne apeke unte alherlenge.”

<sup>58</sup> Kenhe Jesus akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Kere rapite itne alhwengele anerrirreme, kenhe thiye areye akenhe arne akertnele antywele anerrirreme. Kenhe ayenge akenhe, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apmere-kwenye-arle, arrangkwe. Ayenge-arle akwetethe re intetyeke. Ayenge-arle akwetethe-arle unthetyarte.”

<sup>59</sup> Kele imerte Jesus artwe arrpenheke anteme angkeke, “Ayenge apenterle-apaye!”

Kenhe artwe re akenhe angkirtnerlenge, “Ayenge apele alhampwe-irreke-arle. Ayenge urrekeke impaye ayenge-arle apmere-werne alpetyeke, akngeye atyinhe artetyeke. Kenhe yanhe iperrele the ngenhe apenterle-apetyenhenge.”

<sup>60</sup> Kenhe Jesus re ikwere angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, lyete nhenhe ayenge apentaye, atyenge akangkwe-irretyakenhe areyele renhe iperteke artetyeke re ilwerlenge. Kenhe unte apeke Ngkartele ngenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemele, kele unte arrpenhe itneke Ngkarte ikwere-akerte ilettyeke alhaye, rarle ingkirrekeke akngerre anthurre aneme.”

<sup>61</sup> Kenhe artwe arrpenhe nhenhe anteme Jesus ikwere angkeke, “The ngenhe apenterle-apetyeke ahentye aneme. Awaye, urreke ayenge alhetyenhenge, ayenge itirreme apmere-werne alpetyeke, atyenge-artweye areye-arlike aretyeke ayenge-arle alheme ilerle-alhetyeke.”

62 Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ikwere angkirtner-  
 lenge, “Angwenhe apeke re Ngkarte Ikwere mw-  
 erre arraty anetyeke ahentye-aneme Apmere  
 Akngerre Impene Ikwerenhele kele rarle, kenhe  
 re akenhe Ngkarte renhe-ante awerle-anetyeke.”

## 10

### *Ayeye nhenhe artwe 72-pele-akerte Jesus-elarle akngakemeke*

<sup>1</sup> Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, Jesus-ele artwe  
 arrpenhe 72-pele akngakeke. Rarle itnenhene  
 atherreke-atherre arrekwele yernirtneke  
 apmere arrpenheke-arrpenhe rarle alhetyenhe-  
 werne, nthenhele-arle re urreke alhetyeke  
 ahentye-anemele. <sup>2</sup> Jesus tyerrtye areyeke  
 alhwarrpe-irremele atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke  
 angkeke, “Tyerrtye arrpenhe arunthe areye  
 apmere arrpe-anenhe yanhe ikwerele-arle  
 anerrirremeke. Kenhe the atyenge urrkapentye  
 akngerre urrpetye ware atnyeneme tyerrtye  
 ingkirreke-arle inemeke Ngkarte Ikwere-  
 werne akngetye-akngetye-alhetyenhe. Kenhe  
 Ngkartele ingkirreke yanhe areye Ikwere-arrpe  
 anteme-arle atnyenetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre  
 akenhe Ngkarte Ikwere angkerrirraye Renhe  
 apayuthnerrirraye urrkapentye akngerre  
 awethe arrpenhe areye nhenhe-werne  
 yernetyeke, Re itnenhe ingkirreke Ikwere-  
 werne akngetyeke. <sup>3</sup> Itelarerrirraye, arrantherre  
 akenhe nterte akwete-arle anerrirreme  
 yepe-yepe areye-arteke. Kenhe the akenhe  
 arrenhantherrenhe apmere areye-werne

yerneme, arrantherre angkentye atyinhe iletaye. Kenhe apmere yanhele akenhe tyerrtye ahe akngerre areye-arle aneme, itne-arle arrekantherre ahele-irretyenhe, arrenhantherrenhe akurne-ilemele. Kele arrantherre yepe-yepe-arteke-arle akngwelye artnwere ahe-akngerre areye mpwepele.

<sup>4</sup> Nhenge arrantherre alherlte-iwemele yakwethe apwerte mane-akerte akngerlte-iwetyale, yakwethe arne iwenhe apeke areye-arlke-akerte akngerlte-iwetyale, ingke-kenhe arrpenhe apeke akngerlte-iwetyale, ingkirreke imperlte-alhemele alherlte-iwaye. Apmere arrpenheke-arrpenhe areye-werne iparrpe alherlte-iwaye. Ilangare apeke re arrpenhe areye-arlke arrantherre mpepeke anyente-irrerirremele awethe tnetyale anpere akwete alhetye. Angketyale, anpere akwete alhaye.

<sup>5</sup> “Kenhe urreke arrantherre ilthe arrpenhe-kenheke irrptyehenge, itneke alakenhe angkerrirraye, ‘Ngkartele arrekantherre-arlengye aneme-arle akwetethenhe-akwetethe.’

<sup>6</sup> Kenhe yanhe-arenye apeke arrekantherre mwerre angkerrirrerlengye, Ngkartele itnekengye anetyenhe akwetethenhe-akwetethe. Kenhe itne apeke arrekantherre ahentye-kwenye anerrirrerlengye, itnenhene imperre-arle-irraye, Ngkartele itnenhe impemele anteye.

<sup>7-8</sup> “Kenhe arrantherre apmere akngerre itne-kenheke itweke irrerirremele, kenhe angwenhe apeke arrekantherre-werne arratintyewarremenge kele imerte arrenhantherrenhe kwene-werne akngirtnewarremele arrekantherre

mwerre anerrirrerlenge, merne iwenhe apeke renhe antherre-irremele iwenhe apeke renhe antywerre-arlke-irremele, kele ikwerenge anerrirraye apmere ikwerenhele. Kenhe mpwarentye akngerrele iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe inetyeke rarle mpwarerlenge. Kenhe arrpenhe yanhe re apeke arrenhantherrenhe mwerre arntarnte-arerlenge, kele akangkemele anerrirraye ikwerenge, apmere arrpenhe areyewerne alherlte-iwetyale. Kenhe arrantherre atyenge renhe ware mpwarerlte-apeme iwenhe-iwenhe ikwere-arteke apeke.

<sup>9</sup> “Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye, apmere arrpenheke-arrpenhe yanhe-arenye areye-arle, rilkerte apeke irrerirrerlenge, kele itnenhene mwerre-arle-ilerrirraye. Itneke alakenhe-arle angkerrirraye, ‘Akurne-arle mpwareke-iperre utepe-irraye akurne mpwarentyale, angathe irrerlenge Ngkarte-arle tyerrtye areyeke alartetye anteme anetyenhe itnenhe lterrke akwete atnyenetyeke.’

<sup>10</sup> “Kenhe arrantherre apmere arrpenheke itweke irrerirremele, kenhe itne arrekantherrewerne arratintyewarremele arrenhantherrenhe alhule-iwarremele ayeye arrekantherrenhe awetyeke ahentye-kwenyele, kenhe arrantherre akenhe yanhe ulkere-werne alherlte-iwemele itneke angkerrirrerlenge, <sup>11</sup> ‘Kele, ingke anwerne akngelhewarremele urlpmernte lernelherrirremele arrekantherretye anwerneke arrantherre akangkwe-irrerirretyakenhenge. Arrantherre anteme nhenhe-arle awerrirraye! Ngkarte-arle ingkirrekeke Akngerre Anthurre

aneme. Kenhe arrantherre renhe awerrirretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe lyete. Arlte angathe irrerlengge Ngkarte-arle tyerrtye areyeke alartetye anteme anetyenhe itnenhe lterrke akwete atnyenetyeke.’

12 “Ayenge-arle arrekatherre arratye-arle angkeme, arlte ingkernenge Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye akngakemele akalkelhe-iletienhe apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele. Re aywepemele yernetyenhe Sodom-arenye areye apmere akurne arrenkwelthe-arle akwetethe aneme-werne. Re tyerrtye angkentye ngkwenge-arle aweke areye apale-arle angkemele renhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe areye-arlke yerneme. Kenhe itne akenhe rlkerte akngerre anthurre renhe inetyenhe Sodom-arenye areyenge awethe arntwarre ulkere.”

*Jesus-ele itnenhene alkngetherre anthurre ileme ikwere-arle akangkwe-irrerirretyakenheke (Matthew 11:20-24)*

13 Kenhe Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Akurne akngerre-arle anetyenhe Chorazin-arenye areyeke-arlke Bethsaida-arenye areyeke-arlke. Apmere arrekatherrenge tharle tyerrtye rlkerte areye-arle angkwerre-iwekenge ngangkerele-arle mwerre-ileke, ngangkerele-arlke atningke arrpenhe mpwareke. Kele arrantherre areke-arle iperre, Ngkarte-werne utepe-irretyakenhe-arle. The apeke alakenhe arrekwele mpwareke-arle apmere Tyre uthene Sidon uthenele tyerrtye apmere

yanhe atherre-arenye areye-arle kele iparrpe-  
 arle apure-irremere akurne itnekenhe-  
 ngentyele kele imerte mantere ingkweyeke  
 irrpemele imerte arlpmenyele inngerre  
 apernelhemele imernetyeke apure-irremele  
 akurnentye impemele. \* <sup>14</sup> Arrantherre  
 nhenhe awerrirraye! Urreke, arlte ingkernenge,  
 Ngkartele-arle inemele akngaketyenhe  
 tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele, re  
 alkngetherre ilemele tyerrtye areye Tyre-  
 arenye, arrpenhe areye-arle Sidon-arenye  
 itnenhe apmere akurne-werne yernetyenhe,  
 itne arrengkwelthe inetyenhenge rlkerte-  
 irretyeke. Re arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre  
 ilemele ante yernemele arrantherre-arle  
 arrpenhe yanhe areyenge alhetyeke. Kele  
 apmere yanhenge arrantherre rlkerte arrpenhe-  
 arle inetyenhe tyerrtye itnekenge awethe  
 arntwarre ulkere. <sup>15</sup> Kenhe arrantherre  
 apmere Capernaum-elarle anerrirremeke,  
 arrantherre-ame itirrewarreme Ngkartele-arle  
 arrenhantherrenhe alkere akertne anthurre-  
 werne utyernetyenhe apeke? Arrangkwe!  
 Kenhe Re akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ure  
 atetherre-werne iwetyenhe-tetye.”

<sup>16</sup> Kenhe kele Jesus atyewe ikwernenhe  
 areyeke angkeke, “Angwenhe apekele  
 arrenhantherrenhe awemele re ayenge-inpe  
 awetyenhele. Kenhe angwenhe apekele

---

\* **10:13** Apmere Tyre uthene Sidon uthenele tyerrtye Jew  
 anetyakenhe areyele-arle akwetethe-arle akurne mpwarerl-  
 te-anetyarte, kele Israel-arenye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye  
 akngerre areyele ileke tyerrtye yanhe areye akurne-arle.



arrenhantherrenhe ipmentyele-iwemele, rarle ayenge-inpe-arle ipmentyele-iweme, Ngkarte atyinhe-inpe ayenge-arle apmere nhenhe-werne yernekeke.”

Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele, artwe 72-pele yanhe areye, itne Jesus-nge arrekwele apmere arrpenhe areye-werne alherlte-iweke.

*Ayeye nhenhe artwe 72-pele-akerte Jesus-werne-arle apetyete-alpemeke*

<sup>17</sup> Kenhe artwe 72-pele nhenge areye Jesus ikwere-werne akangkentye anthurre apetyete-  
alpemele ikwere akangkemele angkerrireke,  
“Akngerrepataye, nhenge anwerne tyerrtye  
areye arerrirremele arrentye areye-arle  
itnekele-arlenge anerrirremeke, anwerne  
arrentye itnenhene ilerrirreke tyerrtye  
yanhe areye-ngentyele arratintyewarreye,  
unte-arle anwernenhe ileke-arle-arteke  
mpwarerlte-apetyeke. Ayeye ngkwinhe nhenhe  
arraty anthurre-arle! Arrentye areyele  
anwernenhe awerrirremele anwerne itnenhene  
tyerrtye itneke-ngentyele arratintyewarreye  
ilerrirrerlenge.”

<sup>18</sup> Kenhe ikwerenge-ntyele Jesus itneke  
angkeke, “The Satan arrentye alartetye  
areke alkere akertne-ngentyele kwatye  
alarrkentye-arteke atnyetye-akerle-rlenge.

<sup>19</sup> Kenhe arrantherre ayenge awerrirraye!  
The arrenhantherrenhe utnenge akngerre  
antheke. Arrangkwe anthurrele-arle  
arrenhantherrenhe atwetyeke! Kenhe apmwele  
apeke atnethakertele apeke arrenhantherrenhe  
uthneme, arrantherre rlkerte-irrerirretyakenhe

anetyenhenge, ilwerrirretyeke arrangkwe-arle. Arrentye Satan-ele arrenhantherrenhe uyarne atweme. <sup>20</sup> Kenhe arrantherre ulyeye-arle irrerirretyale anerrirre arrentye areye-arle arrekantherre akangkwe-irrekenge! Ngkartele arrekantherrenhe arritnye itelarentye itnenhe arrerneke apmere alkere akertne ikwerenheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre akangkewarraye!”

*Ayeye akweke nhenhe-arle Jesus ikwere-akerte Ngkarteke-arle akangkemeke*

<sup>21</sup> Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, Jesus re, Untenge Akngerre ikwerele-arlenge anemenge, Ngkarteke akangkemele angkeke, “Akngeye-aye, unte kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alartetye anthurre, apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arlike alkere akertnele-arlike. Kele the ngenhe utyernemele tnakeme, unte-arle angkentye mwerre nhenhe tyerrtye areyeke imernekenge nhenge ngkwenge akutne areyeke, unte akaltye areyeke imer-netyakenhe aneke, unte-arle alengke-arle-iweke itne-ketyenge. Yewe Akngeye-aye, unte alakenhe mpwareke unte-arle ahentye-anekege warte.” Alakenhe rarle Jesus Akngeye ikwerenheke angkeke.

<sup>22</sup> Kele ikwerenge-ntyale, Jesus itneke angkeke, “Akngeye atyinhele ayenge arne ingkirreke anthurre antheke. Ayenge-arle Alere Ikw-erenhe. Re-ante ayenge itelareme anthurre. Kenhe ayenge-arle akenhe, Alerikwe-arle, the-ante Renhe itelareme anthurre. Kenhe yanhe areye the akngakeke-arle, tharle itneke Ngkarte

Ikwere-akerte ileke, yanhe areye-arle atyenge-artweye-arle anemeke, itne Ngkarte awerrirre-tyenhe.” Alakenhe rarle Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

<sup>23</sup> Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale, Jesus re-arrpe aneme ikwerenhe areye-ante-akerte anteme re anemele, itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre akangkentye anthurre anerrirretyeke ingkirrenyeye arrantherre-arle arerrirrekenge.

<sup>24</sup> Kenhe the akenhe arrekatherre arratye renhe-arle ileme: Arrule anthurre tyerrtye artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye-arlke, alartetye arrpenhe areye-arlke, itne akwele ahentye-anemele aretyeke iwenhe apeke renhe arrantherre-arle aremeke. Kele itne akenhe uyerreke-arle, aretyakenhe akwete. Itne akwele awetyeke-arlke ahentye-aneke arrantherre-arteke, itne akenhe awetyakenhe akwete-arle uyerreke-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre akangkentye anthurre anerrirreme.”

*Ayeye nhenhe tyerrtye mwerre-akerte apmere Samaria-arenye-arle*

*(Matthew 22:34-40; Mark 12:28-34)*

<sup>25</sup> Arlte arrpenhele, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe angkentye akngerre Moses-kenheke re Jesus ikwere-werne ularele ware apetyeke, renhe apayuthnemele, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye! Arne iwenhe-ame mwerre the mpwaretyeke Ngkarteke anyente-irremele ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge?”

<sup>26</sup> Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Iwenhe aneme intelhe-ilentyele angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhele?”

<sup>27</sup> Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe anteme Jesus-eke angkirtneke, “Unte Ngkarteke-ante ware ahentye-anetyeke atyeppe-atyeppe. Ikweringe untyeme-irretyeke arrangkwe. Ikwere-ante ware urrkaperle-anetyeke atyeppe-atyeppe! Angkentye arrpenhe akngerre akenhe aneme-arle alakenhe: Arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyeke, ngkwenge-arrpe-arle unte ahentye-aneme-arteke.”

<sup>28</sup> Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Mwerre rarle. Unte apeke alakenhe irrentye, unte Ngkarte Ikweringe akwete-ante anerle-anetyenhe.”

<sup>29</sup> Kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe re akenhe tyerrtye Jew anetyakenhe-arle areyeke ahentye-kwenye-arle. Rarle itirretyarte Ngkarteke mwerre akwele aneme, arrangkwe-arle. Re Jesus awethe apayuthneke, “Kenhe angwenhe apeke ikwere ayenge ahentye anthurre anetyeke? Atyenge-artweye areyeke-ante apeke, apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyeke anteye apeke?”

<sup>30</sup> Kenhe Jesus-ele ayeye akweke-arle ikwere ilerlengge renhe akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkartekenhe iwerreke, “Artwe Jew-arenye anyente apmere Jerusalem-ele anetyarte. Arlte anyentele re apmere Jerusalem-engentyele apmere Jerichowerne-atheke alheke. Kenhe re apmere yanhe ikwere itweke-irretye-alhemele, kenhe renhe artwe anyelkngalthe areyele atwerrirrerlengge, mantere irlwemele ikwere-arleke renhe tnyante

atwerrirreke. Kele renhe itne imperlte-alheke rearrpe ilwetyeke.

<sup>31</sup> “Kenhe arlte ikwerele-anteye, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye Jew-kenhe anyente iwerre ikwerele-anteye apetyeke. Re renhe aretye-alheke iwerrele interle-anerlenghe, kenhe re anpere alhemele impentyele arenheke renhe arntarnte-aretyakenhele, re anpere-alhemele akwete.

<sup>32</sup> “Kenhe ikwerenge-ntyeye artwe arrpenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye Jew-kenhe-arle re apmere Israel-arenye-anteye-arle ingkerne-arle apetyeke. Nhenge re renhe aretye-alhemele iwerrele ikwerele-anteye interle-anerlenghe. Kele re renhe anperele-anteye arenhemele alheke.

<sup>33</sup> “Kenhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, artwe arrpenhe awethe-arle iwerre ikwerele-anteye apetyeke, re tangkeye-akerte-arle. Artwe nhenhe re apmere Samaria-arenye. Kenhe re artwe renhe aretye-alheke iwerrele interle-anerlenghe, ikwere alhwarrpe-irreke. <sup>34</sup> Kele imerte re artwe ikwere-werne alhemele, ngkwarle theleke, anterele utyene renhe apanemele. Kele imerte utyene areye manterele ayerneke renhe mwerre-ilemele. Re rlkerte renhe tangkeye-ke uty-erneke. Ikwerenge-ntyeye re renhe ilthe-werne akngemele merne-arlike kere-arlike renhe antheke. Kele imerte re rlkerte renhe antyameke atheneke.

<sup>35</sup> “Ingweleme arrpenhele re artwe iltheke-artweye ikwere angkeke, ‘Lyete ware ayenge alheme, apwerte mane nhenhe atnyenaye ngkwenge, rlkerte renhe arntarnte-aretyeke.

Unte apeke mane yanhe uyerrelhe-ilemele, nhenge ayenge urreke apetye-alpetyenhe ngenhe mane awethe anthetye-alpetyenhe. Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele re mane ngkweltye atherre renhe antheke. Kele re.”

<sup>36</sup> Kenhe ikwerenge-ntyele, Jesus-ele akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe apayuthneke renhe-arle urrtyekele-iwekeke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame unte ayeye yanheke itirreme? Angwenhe anthurre artwe yanheke-artweye aneke renhe-arle atwerrirrerleng mantere ikwerenge-arle rakemele arne arrpenhe areye-arlke ineke?”

<sup>37</sup> Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe ikwere angkirtneke, “Artwe apmere Samaria-arenye, Jew anetyakenhe-arle anekeke, rllkerte renhe-arle mwerre-ilekeke, rarle arratyte ikwere-artweye.”

Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Ye, arratyte. Kele alhaye, ingkirreke anthurreke apmere arrpe-anenheke mwerre anetyeke, unte kwenhe Israel-ek-artweye areye-anteke-artweye anetyakenhe, ingkirreke anthurre apmere arrpe-anenhe areyeke-artweye.”

*Ayeye nhenhe angkwerenhege atherre-akerte*

<sup>38</sup> Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlke, itne ayerrere-ngentyele apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alherlthe-iwepiwemele. Kele itne apmere akwekeke irretye-atherre-alhemele. Kenhe arelthe Martha arritnye aneke apmere yanhe ikwere aneke-arle. Re itnenhene apayuthneke apmere ikwerenhele unekele interrirretyeke. Kele

itne apmere ikwerenhe-werne alherlte-iwemele anetyeke. <sup>39</sup> Kenhe atyeyikwe Martha-kenhe Mary arritnye ikwerele-arlenge aneke. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe apmere kwenele anemele tyerrtye areye akaltyele-antheke yanhele-arle anemeke. Kenhe Mary re akenhe apmere kweneke irrpintyemele Jesus-nge arrekwele aneke ingke ikwerenhe itwele. <sup>40</sup> Kenhe Martha re akenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke itneke merne-arle itetyame. Re ingkerte-irreke Mary ikwere, kele re imerte Jesus ikwere-werne apetyemele angkeke, “Aknger-repataye, the-ante merne iteme. Mary nhenhe-arle-artaye, iwenhenge-arle-ame ilerne apeke merne iterle-anerretyakenhe? Rarle anerle-aneme ware ngenhe awerle-anemele. Renhe ilaye, ilerne merne apurtele iterle-anerretyeken apetyetyeke!”

<sup>41</sup> Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Martha-aye, Martha-aye! Iwenheke-ame unte Mary-eke ingkerte-irremele mernenge? Arrangkwe-arle, the renhe ilettyakenhe ngkwengenge merne itetyeke alhetyeke. <sup>42</sup> Kenhe Mary re akenhe ayeye atyengenge awetyeke ahentye-arle-aneme. Kele mwerre-arle. Kenhe anyente impene anthurre renhe-arle awetyeke, kenhe Mary re akenhe renhe arratye akngakeke. Arrpenhele ikwerenge awethe akngetyakenhe anthurre renhe.”

## 11

*Ayeye nhenhe Jesus-akerte nhenge re atyewe*

*ikwerenhe areye akaltyele-anthemele nthakenhe-akenhe Ngkarteke angkerrirretyeke*

*(Matthew 6:5-15)*

<sup>1</sup> Arlte arrpenhele, Jesus Ngkarte Anyikweke angketyame. Re angkeke-arle-iperre aneke, atyewe ikwerenhe anyente ikwere-werne apetyeke ikwere angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, anwernenhe akaltyele-anthaye nthakenhe-akenhe Ngkarteke anwerne angkerrirretyeke. Unte itelareme, nhenge John-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arle akaltyele-antheke-arteke, nthakenhe-akenhe Ngkarteke itne angkerrirretyeke.”

<sup>2</sup> Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke angkerrirremele, alak-enhe angkerrirraye:  
‘Ngkarte Akngeyaye, impene anthurre kwenhe arritnye Ngkwinhe aneme.  
Anwerneke apetyaye akngerre anthurre ane-tyeke.

<sup>3</sup> Arlte nhenenge anwernenhe merne anthaye.

<sup>4</sup> Anwerne akurne mpwareke-arle iperre,  
anwernenhe ilpernetyakenhe anaye.  
Alakenhe-arteke, nhenge arrpenhe areyele anwernenhe akurne mpwarerlenge, anwerne itnenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme.

Anwernenhe akurne-werne-atheke  
akngetyalaye!’

“Kenhe alakenhe-arle arrantherre angkerrirre-tyeke Ngkarteke.”

*Ngkarteke anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme*

<sup>5-6</sup> Kele yanhe ikweringe-ntyeye, Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “The arrekantherre



ayeye akweke Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte iletynhe, nthakenhe-akenhe Rarle anwerneke mwantye-mwantye aneke. Kenhe arrantherre angwenhe re apeke lyete merneke arrangkwe aneme. Kenhe unte akenhe ingwe akngerrele kake ngkwihinhe-werne alhemele angketye-alhemele arlkemele, ‘Kakaye, akeme-irraye, merne ayenge anthaye, atyewe atynhe the anthetyeke. Rarle apmere atynhe-werne apetyeke alethe alheke-iperre, kenhe ayenge akenhe merne-kwenye-arle, arrangkwe-arle.’

<sup>7</sup> “Kenhe kake akngerrepate re ngkwenge angkirtnerlenge, ‘Anwernenhe impaye, ingwe akngerrele imarte nhenhe. Iwenheke-ame unte apetyeke nhenge ingkirreke ankwe-arle interrirrerlenge-werne? Arrangkwe-arle, ayenge akeme-irretyakenhe ngenhe merne anthetyeke.’ Kenhe atyeyikwe re akenhe yanhe ikwerele akwete tnerle-anemele renhe apayuthnerle-aneme akwete anthurre. <sup>8</sup> Kenhe the arrekatherre ileme, tyerrtye nhenhe re akeme-irretyange ngenhe merne anthetyeke atyeyikwe-arle anerlenge, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe re akenhe akeme-irremele ngenhe anthetyenhe iwenhe apeke ikwere ahentye-aneme, unte-arle renhe akwete anthurre apayuthnerlenge.

<sup>9-10</sup> “Kele, angwenhele apeke arne iwenhe-iwenheke renhe Ngkarteke akwete anthurre apayuthnerle-aneme re renhe ineme-arle. Kenhe angwenhe apeke arne iwenhe ikwere apale unthemele kele re renhe aretye-alheme-arle. Kenhe angwenhele apeke re arriwe renhe ltare-atwetye-alhemele, Ngkartele renhe altywere-

ileme re Ikwere-werne alhetyeke renhe aretye-alhetyeke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre Ngkarte renhe arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke ikwere apayuthnerrirretyeke, kele Re arrenhantherrenhe anthetyenhe-arle. Kenhe arrantherre apeke Ikwere akwete-arle untherlte-anemele, Re kele arrekantherre imernelheme. Kenhe arrantherre apeke arriwe renhe akwete-arle ltare-atwerlte-aneme, kenhe Re kele arriwe renhe arrekantherre altywere-ileme-arle arrantherre-arle irrperirretyenhenge.

11 “Kenhe arrantherre nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe alere arrekantherrenhe apeke irrpenngeke apayuthnerlenghe? Arrantherre-ame renhe apmwe anthetyenhe? Arrangkwe! Arrantherre-arle renhe irrpennge-arrpe-arle anthetyenhe arlkwetyeke. 12 Arrantherre nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe re apeke arrenhantherrenhe kwarteke apayuthnerlenghe? Arrantherre-ame renhe atnethakerte-arle anthetyenhe? Arrangkwe! Arrantherre renhe kwarte-arrpe-arle arlkwetyeke anthetyeke.

13 “Kele arrantherre ampe arrekantherrenhe areye arne mwerre antherlte-aneme itne arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnerlenghe, kele arrantherre-arle akurne akwete mpwarerlte-anemenge. Kele Akngeye arrekantherrenhe alkere akertnele-arle anemeke arrantherre itirrewarremele iwenhe-arteke-arle Re aneke? Rarle nhenge mwerre anthurre aneme, arrekantherrenge mwerre akngerre ulkere, Re akenhe Utnenge Akngerre aywerrkele anthentye akngerre-arle arrantherre apayuthnerlenghe.”

*Tyerrtye Jew areye angkerrirreke Jesus re akwele arrentye akngerre yanhe-kenhe-arle akwele (Matthew 12:22-32; Mark 3:20-30)*

<sup>14</sup> Arlte arrpenhele, artwe anyente angketyakenhe arrentye-arle ikwerele-arleng anekenge. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe artwe yanhe renhe angketyeke mwerre-ileke. Kenhe tyerrtye arpenhe areyele arerrirreke renhe nthakenhe-ilerleng, itne apatewarreke. <sup>15</sup> Nhenge arrpenhemele arerrirreke renhe nthakenhe-ilerleng, itne angkerrirreke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame yanhele re-ante-arle arrentye yanhe renhe aywepene? Kenhe Arrentye nhenge Beelzebul ele ngangkere ikwerenhe renhe antheke. Arrantherre itelareme arrentye alartetye nhenge arrentye arrpenhe areyeke, alakenhenge akwele re arrentye aywepere-anetyeke tyerrtye areyengentye.”

<sup>16</sup> Kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe Jesus renhe arrkernemele urtyirremele ware, ikwere angkerrirreke, “Unte tyerrtye itnenhene mwerre-ilye ngangkerele unte itirreke Ngkartele-arle akwele ngenhe antheke-arle. Kenhe kele anwerne itelarerrirretyenhe Ngkarte ngkwenge akangkentye anemenge.”

<sup>17-18</sup> Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itelareme nthakenhe-arle itne ikwere itirrewarreme. Re itneke angkirtneke, “Arrantherre apale-arle itirrewarreme. Arrantherre itirrewarreme Beelzebul rarle ayenge akwele ngangkere ikwerenhe antheke-athene arrentye itnenhene tyerrtye itneke-ngentye

aywepetyeke. Yanhe arratyete anetyakenhe-  
 arle, arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Kenhe ayenge  
 akenhe arrekatherre angketyeke akweke  
 ware. Tyerryete apmere anyente-arenye areye  
 apeke atwerrentyete akngerre itne akenhe  
 akweteke-ilemele atwerreme, tyerryete areyeke  
 arrangkwe anetyeke-atwetyete. Alakenhe  
 anteyete artweye-nhenge areye apeke warle  
 anyente-arenye areye atwerrerte-aneme imerte  
 akweteke-ilemele atwerreme, tyerryete areyeke  
 arrangkwe anetyeke-atwetyete. Alakenhe-ante-  
 arle Beelzebul-eke, re apeke arrentyete ikwere  
 akwerrke areye aywepetyeke aneke kele itne  
 ikwere ahentyete-anetyakenhe-arle aneme ikwere  
 anetyakenhe, kele re iltyelaye irremele nterte  
 anteme-arle aneme, alyepe-alyepe-irremere  
 alartetyete itnekenhe anetyakenhe anteme.  
<sup>19</sup> Kenhe arrantherre akenhe angkeme arrentyete  
 Beelzebul arritnyete-arle akwele ngangkere  
 ayenge antheme arrentyete areye ayweperte-  
 anetyeke tyerryete areye-ngentyete. The apeke-  
 arle arrentyete aywepeme ngangkere ikwerenhele  
 angwenhele-arle akenhe arrenhantherrenhe  
 ngangkere antheke arrentyete aywepetyeke?  
 Arrentyete Satan-eleyete? Arrangkwe, Ngkartele-  
 arle itnenhe ngangkere antheke arrentyete  
 areye aywepetyeke. Arrantherre apale angkeme  
 Beelzebul-ele akwele ayenge ngangkere  
 ikwerenhe anthemenge arrentyete areye  
 aywepetyeke. <sup>20</sup> Kenhe Utnenge Ngkartele-  
 kenhe re apele ayenge ngangkere-arle  
 antheme the arrentyete areye aywepetyeke.  
 Arrantherre ayenge areke-arle iperrele arrentyete

aywepelenge itelaretyenhe Ngkarte-arle apetyeke arrenhantherrenhe apurtelhe-iletayeke arrekantherre Alartetye anetyenhenge.”

<sup>21</sup> Kenhe ikweringe-ntyeye Jesus-ele itneke ayeye akweke artwe lterrke anthurre ikwere-akerte ileke, Satan nhenhe ikwere-akerte. “Kenhe artwe anyentele arne ingkirrekeke-artweye arntarnte-arerle-aneme apmere kwenele anerle-anemele anyelkngele inerrirreketye. Re irraweye anthurre anerle-aneme alkwerte-arlke-akerte, irrtyarte-arlke-akerte, alye-arlke-akerte anyelkngele inerrirreketye. Alakenhe rarle re akwetethenhe-akwetethe arntarnte-arepareme apmere ikwerenhe-arrpe.

<sup>22</sup> Kenhe nthakenhe irretyenhe urreke re, nhenge arrpenhe apetyerlenghe ikweringe lterrke akngerre ulkere? Nthakenhe anteme-arle re irretyenhe nhenge lterrke akngerre yanhe re arne ikwerenhe areye anyelkngele inerlenghe? Kenhe lterrke akngerrele akenhe artwe arrpenhe renhe atwetyenhe, alkwerte-arlke, irrtyarte-arlke ikweringe-ntyeye rakemele. Kele imerte re arne arrpenhe areye-arlke ikweringe-ntyeye ingkirrenyeke raketyenhe. Kele yanhe ikweringe-ntyeye re arrpenhe itnenhene anteme anthetyenhenge. Kele.” Kenhe ayeye nhenhe arratyeh anthurre rarle, Jesus-ele lterrke renhe Satan ikweringe-ntyeye rakemele aywepeke.

<sup>23</sup> Kele yanhe ikweringe-ntyeye, Jesus tyerrtye Jew areyeke angkeke, “Tyerrtye apeke atyengenge apurte urrkapetyakenhe kele re arrentye Satan-kenhe-arle atyenge ahele-irremele. Re

apeke tyerrtye areye Ngkarte-werne akngetye-alpetyakenhe kele re itnenhe aterele-anthemele atyenge-ketyenge aywepemele.”

*Jesus-ele itnenhene awethe akaltyele-antheme arrentye areye-akerte*

*(Matthew 12:43-45)*

<sup>24</sup> Kenhe Jesus re angkeke, “Nhenge arrentye tyerrtye ikwerenge-ntyeye arratemele, re apmere ingkinyele-arteke anteme anemenge, tyerrtye arrpenhe anetyakenhe anteme, arrangkwe anthurre. Kenhe arrentye-arle apmere kwatye-kwenyele-arlike ahurratye untherle-apemele, apmere mwerreke arerle-apemele anetyeke. Kenhe re apeke apmere mwerreke uyarne aremele anetyeke re ilelhemele alhepalheme, ‘Ayenge-arle tyerrtye nhenge-werne alpetyeke itirreme ikwerele-arlengge arrekwele ayenge-arle aneke-werne. Kenhe arrpenheke arrangkwe rarle re lyete aneme.’ <sup>25</sup> Arratye rarle, arrentye tyerrtye nhenge-werne alpemele renhe aretye-alpeke apmere alkarle-arteke renhe ingkirreke-arle akngarte-iwerlengge. <sup>26</sup> Re anteme alpemele arrentye 7-pele arrpenhe akngetye-alpeke, ikwerenge akurne anthurre ulkere-arle. Kele itne tyerrtye yanheke irrpirtnewarremele atneme ikwerele-arlengge apmere mpwaremele. Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, tyerrtye arrentye areye-akerte re akurne awethe-arle re anekenge-ntyeye anpere anthurre anteme aneme.”

*Ayeye akweke nhenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye-akerte akangkentye anthurre-arle anerrirremeke*

27 Jesus-ele akwete renhe-arle arrentye itne-akerte ilerle-anemenge, arelhe re akenhe Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Kele the itelareme meye ngkwine kele re mwerre akangkentye anthurre anerle-aneme. Re ngenhe atnyeneke amangkelhe-ilemele!”

28 Kenhe Jesus arelheke angkirtnerlenge, “Yanhe apeke apele arratye rarle. Kenhe the akenhe ngenhe ileme, angwenhele apeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe mwantyele aweme, kenhe Ngkartele renhe-arle akangkentye anthurre mpwarerlenge!”

*Jesus-ele alartetye Jew-kenhe areye-ketye ut-nenge ikwerenhe mwernte-ileke imerneketyenge (Mark 8:11-12; Matthew 12:29-32)*

29-32 Tyerrtye atningke Jesus-ele-arlange apurte-irrerirreke, kenhe re itneke angkerlenge, “Arrantherre apmere nhenhele-arle anerrirrepirremeke rante-rante anthurre, ingkirrenyeke akurne anerrirremele. Arrantherre Ngkarte renhe arratye apentewarreyakenhe anerrirrepirreme. Arrantherre ayenge akwete apayuthneme the akwele ngangkerere mpwaretyeke arrantherre-arle atyenge-ante-arle akangkwe-irremele areme ayenge aremele alakenhe mpwarerlenge. Kele arrangkwe, Ngkarte-arle iwenhe apeke renhe ngangkerere mpwaretyakenhe arrantherre-arle aretyenhenge ware akwele. Urreke-arle arrantherre aretyenhe arne nhenge-arle Jonah renhe nthakenhe-irrekenge-arteke kele arrantherre itelaremele-arle.

Arrule re itelarentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe anetyarte. Ngkartele renhe apmere Nineveh arritnye ikwere-werne yerneke yanhe-arenye areyeke iletayeke Ngkarte-werne-atheke utepe-irremele apetyete-alpetyeke, itne-arle akurne mpwarewarretyartenge. Kenhe lyete akenhe ayenge artwe Jonah-arteke anteye-arle. The arrenhantherrenhe ileme Ngkarte-werne utepe-irrerirraye.

“Kenhe the akenhe arrekatherre awethe iletayeke ahentye-aneme artwe nhenge Jonah angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-akerte. Arrule anthurrenge re, apmere Nineveh-arenye areyele awerrirrerlenge Jonah-ele itneke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ileke. Re itneke Ngkarte-akerte iletayarte. Kele re itneke ileke-arle iperre, itne arne akurne ingkirreke anthurre itnenhe imperlte-alheke itne-arle mpwarewarretyarte Ngkarte Ikwere-werne itne utepe-irrintyete-alpeke. Kenhe urreke re anteme, arlte ingkernenge, Ngkarte tyerrtye ingkirrekeke itirretyenhe nthakenhe itnenhe mpwaretyeke. Kenhe apmere Nineveh-arenye areye tnerirremele angkerrirreme arrantherre kwenhe mwerre anerrirretyakenhe anteye-arle. Alakenhenge angkentye atyinhe akenhe angkentye Jonah ikwerenhenge akngerre-ulkere-arle. Itne angkentye ikwerenhe awerrirreke, kenhe arrantherre akenhe angkentye atyinhe awerrirretyakenhe.

“The arrekatherre angkentye arrpenhe iletynhe: Arrule anthurre arelhe alartetye Sheba-arenye, apmere arlenge anthurre-ngentyele



apetyeke artwe akaltye anthurre Solomon awe-tyeke. Kenhe lyete nhenhe akenhe angkentye atyinhe angkentye Solomon ikwerenhenge akngerre-ulkere-arle, kenhe arrantherre angkentye atyinhe awerrirretyakenhe. Kele arle ingkernenge, Ngkarte tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke itirretyenhe nthakenhe itneke mpwaretyeke. Kenhe arelhe nhenge re akenhe tnemele angkeme arrantherre kwenhe mwerre anetyakenhe arrantherre-arle angkentye atyinhe awerrirretyakenhenge-arle.”

*Ayeye nhenhe alkngenthe arratyekarte*

<sup>33</sup> Arlte arrpenhele re, Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke, “nhenge tyerrtyele apmere kweneke-arle lamp alkngenthe-ilemele imerte urtne akwekele artetyakenhe anemele, kenhe re akenhe akertneke arrernemele ingkirrekele alkngenthe irrelenge aretyehenge. <sup>34</sup> Alkngenge ngkwinhe-arle alkngenthe-arteke tyerrtye ngkwinheke. Alkngenge mwerre apeke unte mwerre aretyeke, unthemele mwerre. Kenhe alkngenge ngkwinhe akurne apeke, ingwemertele aneme-arteke, aretyeke arrangkwe-arle, unte itelaretyakenhe-arle irreme. <sup>35</sup> Alakenhe ikweretye rarle, arrantherre mwantye anthurre anerrirraye. Alkngenthe impene Ngkarte-kenhele arrenhantherrenhe iwerre arratyekarte arrekwele-ileme. <sup>36</sup> Kenhe arrantherre Ngkarte ikwere arratyekarte mwerre rarle apenterlte-anaye, arrantherre arryernelhemele alkngenthe akngerre-arteke. Ingwemertele arrenhantherrenhe artetyakenhe ntulye-arteke.” Alakenhe renhe-arle Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

*Jesus-ele alartetye Jew-kenhe areye akurne at-niweme*

*(Matthew 23:1-39; Mark 12:38-40)*

<sup>37</sup> Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke-arle-iperrenge, kenhe artwe Pharisee areye-ngentyele anyente ikwere-werne apetyemele angketye-alheke, “Atyengenge apetyaye apmere atyinhe-werne merne arlkwetyeke.” Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ikwerenge alheke apmere ikwerenhe-werne. <sup>38</sup> Kenhe artwele merne Jesus ikwere akngetyeke, re arlkwerlenghe. Kenhe urreke merne renhe arlkwetyenhenge re iltyeke-amparre alhewelhetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe Pharisee akenhe Jesus-eke apatemele angkeke, “Urreke unte merne arlkwetyenhenge, iltyeke-amparre alhewelhaye, angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre mwerrentye.”

<sup>39</sup> Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ikwere angkirt-nerlenghe, “Urreke arrantherre Pharisee areyele arlkwerrirretyenhenge, arrantherre tyampite uthene plate uthene akethe-ante urlkernemele, kwene akenhe aternnge-arle. Arrantherre yanhe-arteke, arrantherre-arrpe akethele alkarle anthurre mpwarelhomele, kenhe kwenele akurne akwete anerrirreme. Arrantherre arpenhe areyenge anyelkngel ineme, ankeye akngerre-inpe anerrirremele. <sup>40</sup> Arrantherre arerte! Ngkartele tyerrtye arrenhantherrenhe mpwareke, kwene-arlke arrenhantherrenhe re mpwareke, utnenge-arlke, akurrkngel-arlke. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe aketheke ware itirrewarreme iwenhe ikwere apeke-arlke arpenhe areyele arerrirretyeke. <sup>41</sup> Ngkarte arrekantherre

ahentye-aneme arne-arlke anetyakenhe areye-arle arntarnte-arerrirretyeke. Nhenhe ikwerekarle Re ahentye-aneme: Arrantherre apeke merne atnyenewarreme, itnenhene antherrirre. Nhenge arrantherre itnenhene antherrirremele, arrantherre angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe renhe-arle apentewarreme.

<sup>42</sup> “Kenhe arrantherre Pharisee areye, ayenge arrekantherre alhwarrpe-arle-irreme, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye iweme! Nhenge arrantherre arne akweke areye karteneke ngkerneme itne lyaperlenghe, arunthe akweke arlpelhe-akerte areye, arne akweke nhenge mint-arlke, rue-arlke, merne atherrke arrpenhe areye-arlke. Kele imerte itneke-ngentyele arrantherre merne annghe 100 akngeme, imerte akngakemele Ngkarteke 10-pele anthemele angkentye ikwerenhenge-arle anemenge. Alakenhe nhenhe rarle angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre. Kele mwerre-arle. Kenhe arrantherre-artaye? Arrantherre-tetye-arle akenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe nhenhe renhe apentewarretyeke, tyerrtye arrpenhe itneke-arlke mwerre anerrirraye, Ngkarte ikwere-arlke ahentye-anerrirretyeke anteye.

<sup>43</sup> “Kenhe arrantherre Pharisee areye, ayenge arrekantherre alhwarrpe-irreme, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye iweme! Nhenge arrantherre tyaty akwekewerne alherlte-iwemele, arrantherre imerte apmere mwerre akngerreke-arle arerlte-apeme arrernelhetyeke. Nhenhe akurne-arle. Nhenge arrantherre alhemele merne uthene

kere uthene inetyeke, arrantherre arnterre anthurre-arle akangkemele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye arrekanttherre akaperte kwene-irrerlenge, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-arlike akerlenge.

<sup>44</sup> “Kenhe ayenge akenhe Pharisee areye alhwarrpe-arle-irreme, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye iweme! Kenhe arrpenheme itirrewarreme arrantherre-arle mwerre anerrirremenge akwele. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe arrantherre akurne iperte areye-arteke ilweke-arle areye-arle arteke. Kenhe arrpenhe nhenhe areyele apeke ahelhe iperte areye itelarerrirretyakenhe-arle, itne iperte yanhe areyele akertnele tyanenhemele alherlte-iwepiweme itne itelaretyakenhe areye apeke. Kenhe itne apeke alakenhe renhe mpwarewarreme, kele angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre itne akurne-irretyenhenge Temple Jew areye-kenheke irrpetyeke arrangkwe, week anyenteke. Kenhe yanhe-arteke tyerrtye itne akutne arrantherre-arle akurne anemenge. Kele imerte itne arrenhantherrenhe areke-arle iperre itne akurne-irrerirreme arrantherre-arteke.”

*Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye alkngarre-ileme angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-akerte-arle*

*(Matthew 23:1-36; Mark 12:38-40)*

<sup>45</sup> Ikwere iperre-ngentyele, artwe Jew anyente, angkentye akngerre itne-kenheke-arle akaltyele-anthetyarte, Jesus-eke angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, unte anwernenhe

akurne atniweme, iwenheke-arle-ame unte anwerneke angkentye akurne yanhe angkeme?”

46 Kenhe Jesus-ele tyerneke, “Ayenge arrekantherre akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeke alhwarrpe-irreme, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe alharlkwetyenhe! Arrantherre akwetethe-arle itirreme arne arrpe-anenheke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele mpwaretyeke itnenhe akwetethe-arlike uternemele arne itnenhe mpwaretyeke. Kele arrantherre tyerrtye yanhe areye aremele, itnenhe alpe-eme-iletyeke arrangkwe-arle. Nhenge alartetyele-arle urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe uternemele-arteke arne ulthentye akngernetyeke re-arrpe. Nhenge re-arrpe uyarne akemelhe-ilemele akertne-iletyeke anyentele, alartetyele renhe akwenpele-arle arerle-aneme. Alakenhe anetyale anetyeke.

47-48 “Kenhe ayenge-arle akenhe arrekantherre alhwarrpe-irreme, Ngkartele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye iweme! Arrule anthurre arrekantherre-artweye areyele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyeke-arle awerrirretyakenhe anerrirretyarte, kele imerte itne itnenhe atwerrirremele. Kenhe lyete akenhe arrantherre angkentye angkweye areye awerrirretyakenhe angkentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenheke areye-ngentyele, arrangkwe akwete-arle. Arrekantherre-artweye areyele angkentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areye iperte mwerre akngerreke-arle arterrirretyarte. Lyete, arrantherre akurne akwete anerlte-aneme, arrekwenye areye-

arteke. <sup>49</sup> Kenhe ayeye nhenhe anyente re-anteye Ngkartele, ingkirreke anthurreke-arle akaltye anthurre anemeke, arrule anthurre ileke. Re angkemele, 'The Atyenge angkentye akngerre areye-arlke, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke yernetyenhe, tyerrtye areyeke Atyenge-akerte ilerrirretyeke. Kenhe itne akenhe awetyakenhe anetyenhe, arrangkwe anthurre akwete! Itne arrpenhe yanhe areyeke ahele-irrerirretyenhe, itnenhene atwerrirretyenhenge.' Alakenhe re, Ngkartele re arrule anthurre ileke. <sup>50-51</sup> Altyerrengearle aneke, arrekantherre-artweye areyele, arrekwelenye areyele, angkentye Ngkartekenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyeapenhe atwerrirretyarte, akunye-apenhe areye. Kenhe Cain-ele akenhe Abel renhe-apenhe atweke. Kenhe arrule anthurre akenhe arrekantherre-artweye areyele Zechariah renhearle atwerrirreke Temple Jew areye-kenhe apmere Jerusalem ikwere. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye iweme arrantherre-arle akurne anerrirremenge, lyete-arlke aneme akwete.

<sup>52</sup> "Kenhe ayenge akenhe arrekantherre akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeke alhwarrpe-irreke, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye iweme! Nhenge tyerrtye areye Ngkartele anerlte-anetyeke arrkernerlenge, arrantherre-arle arriwe metye-arteke-arle aneme, itnenhe ayakemele apmere Ngkartele-kenheke irrpentheme-ketye. Kele, arrantherre-arlke irrpenthetyeke arrangkwe-

arle, kele arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ayakeme-arle irrpenheme-ketye.”

<sup>53-54</sup> Kenhe ikwerenge-ntyete re, Jesus-ele apmere yanhe-ngentyete imperle-alheke. Arlte arrpe-anenhele akaltyete-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke, artwe Pharisee areye-arlke Jesus ikwere-werne akwetethenhe-akwetethe alherlte-iwetyarte ahele irrerirretyeke ikwere. Itne renhe-arle ularele-arlke apayuthnerrirretyarte renhe arrkernemele urrtirremele-arlke. Re apeke angkentye akurne angkerlenge, itne imerte renhe arntirrkewarremele atwerrirretyeke.

## 12

*Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeye ileme mwerre anerrirretyeke, mwantye angkerrirretyeke anteye*

<sup>1</sup> Arlte arrpenhele, tyerrtye arunthe areye, 2000 areye apeke, 3000 areye apeke, ingkirreke apurte-irrerirremele Jesus renhe awerrirretyeke. Itne anteme ikwere-werne itwaneme-itwaneme apetyewarreke, ankerte-ankerte-iwerremele ingke-arlke ultherremele. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe atyewe ikwerenhe areyeye angkeke, “Mwantye itirremele arelhewarretyeke arne nhenge merne arlware-ilentye akngerre Pharisee areye-kenhe-ketyenge. Kenhe itne tyerrtye areye akenhe mwerre anerrirremeke-athene. <sup>2</sup> Kenhe angwenhele apeke-arle arne akurne anyelknge-anyelkngele re-arrpe mpwareme, Ngkartele renhe areme akwete-arle, Re ingkirreke akethe-arle-ileme. <sup>3</sup> Arelhewarrraye, nthakenhe-arle

arrantherre angkerrirreme. Arrantherre apeke ingwele nterte-nterte angkerremenge, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe aweme-arle, kele imerte arrenhantherrenhe ingkirrekele arltele awerre-arle-irreme. Kenhe arrantherre apeke apmere kwenele arreyelhetyelhe-illerreme, kenhe angkentye renhe itne arratelhe-ilemele ilerrirrerlengge ingkirreke anthurrele awerrirretyeke.”

*Arrpenhe areye-ketye atere-irrerirretyale;  
kenhe Ngkarte-ante-ketye atere-irrerirraye  
(Matthew 10:26-31)*

<sup>4</sup> Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Atere-irretyalaye tyerrtye areyele arrenhantherrenhe atweketye, itne-arle tyerrtye arrekantherrenhe ware-arle atwerlengge. Kenhe yanhe iperrele itne awethe arrenhantherrenhe atwerrirretyeke arrangkwe aneme. <sup>5</sup> Kele Ngkarte-ketyenge-ante akwete atere-irretyeke, Ngkartele-ante-arle kwenhe tyerrtye uthene uthene apmere akurne ureke iweme.

<sup>6</sup> “Thipe nhenge nyingkeke itirraye. Unte apeke thipe atherre alakenhe inemele mane akwekele ware. Arrantherre apeke itirreme Ngkarte-arle akwele thipeke itirretyakenheke-athene. Arrangkwe, Ngkarte-arle itneke akwetethe-arle itirrerle-aneme. <sup>7</sup> Ngkarte arrekantherre thipe areyenge awethe anthurre ulkere ahentye-aneme. Re itelareme nthakentyeke alte akapertele arrekantherrele-arlengge, re yanhe areyeke ingkirreke anthurreke alngwirretyakenhe. Alakenhe



ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arrpenhe itne-ketye atere-irrerirretyale anetyeke itne apeke apetyewarrerlenge arrenhantherrenhe atwerrirretyeke. Kele arrenhantherrenhe Ngkartele arntarnte-aretyenhe.”

*Anwerne arrpenhe areyeke ilerrirretyeke anwerne-arle Jesus Christ apenterlte-apemele (Matthew 10:32-33)*

<sup>8</sup> Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Unte apeke akwenpe ilelheme tyerrtye atningkenge unte-arle atyewe atyinhe aneme, kele ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke alakenhe anteye-arle angkeme alkere akertnenge Akngeye atyinhe anerlenge alakenhe, ‘Nhenhe areye-arle atyinhe areye-arle.’ <sup>9</sup> Kenhe unte apeke atyenge akutne angkemele tyerrtye atningke arrekwelenge, kele ayenge ngkwenge akutne-arle ilelheme arntyete Ngkarte-kenhe areyenge arrwekele-arle.

<sup>10</sup> “Kenhe angwenhe apeke akurnentye angkeme Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke-akerte, kenhe urreke re nhenge utepe-irreke-arle iperre, Ngkartele arne akurne areye ikwerenge-ntyete urrparetyenhe ikwere ipeltye-irremele. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe arrkentye-ilemele Utnenge Akngerreke, ikwerenge ipeltye-irretyakenhe arrekantherrenge, re arrenhantherrenhe ilwetyeke-arle arrerneme.

<sup>11</sup> “Kenhe nhenge arrantherre ayenge apentewarrerlenge, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye

apetyewarremele arrenhantherrenhe akngerlte-  
iwetyeke Jew alartetye areye itneke-werne  
apmere nthenhele-arle itne tyatye akngerre-arle  
atnyenemeke, arrenhantherre awerrirretyeke  
iwenhe apeke ikwere angkerrirrerlenge,  
arrenhantherrenhe arrkernetyeke. Yanhe  
ikwerele ureke, nhenge arrantherre itnekenge  
arrekwele tnerirremele, atere-irretyale  
itnekenge angketyeke. <sup>12</sup> Itirrewarretyalaye  
iwenhe ikwere-akerte angkerrirretyeke.  
Kenhe Utmenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhele  
arrekantherre angkentye anthetyenhe akaltyele-  
anthetyenhe nthakenhe itneke arratyeketyeke.”

*Ayeye nhenhe artwe arerte-akerte apwerte  
mane arunthe-arle atnyenemeke*

<sup>13</sup> Nhenge Jesus tyerrtye ingkirrekeke  
angketyamele, artwe anyente arrpenhe atningke  
areyele-arlenge anemele Jesus-eke angkeke,  
“Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, the akngeye  
atyinhe aparlpe-ilerne lyete, ayenge alhwarrpe-  
irreme. Kenhe kake atyinhele akenhe arne  
ingkirreke ikwerenhe areye inerne. Renhe  
ilaye ayenge-arlike arne arrpenheme areye  
anthetyeke.”

<sup>14</sup> Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Ayenge  
impaye! Angwenhele-ame ayenge ileke the  
mpwelenhe arratyeketyeke? Kenhe iwenheke-  
arle-ame akenhe unte akiwarre-irreme ikwere?”  
<sup>15</sup> Kele imerte Jesus ingkirrekeke alakenhe  
angkeke, “Mwantye anerrirraye, mwantye arel-  
hewarraye, arne ingkirrekeke ankeye akngerre

anthurre irretyale! Nthakenhe-arle-ame arrantherre itirrewarreme, arrpenhe angwenhele apeke arneke arrangkwe atnyenerlenghe, kenhe Ngkartele renhe impemele arntarnte-aretyakenhe? Arrangkwe, yanhe re arraty anetyakenhe-arle! Nthakenhe-arle-ame arrantherre itirrewarreme, arrpenhe angwenhe apeke re arne arunthe anthurre-akerte, kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele Ngkartele renhe arntarnte-aretyenhe? Arrangkwe, yanhe re arraty anetyakenhe-arle!”

<sup>16</sup> Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele, Jesus-ele ayeye akweke-arle ikwere ilerlenghe itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke,

“Arrule anthurre re, artwe anyente mane aruntheke-artweye anetyarte kenhe apmere ahelhe ikwerenhe-arrpele re anetyarte, merne atningke-arlke lyapelhe-ilerle-anemele ikwere.

<sup>17</sup> Artwe nhenhe re-arrpe itirretyarte alakenhe-arle, ‘Ayenge-arle ilthe akngerreke arrangkwe merne atherrke areye-arlke arrernetyeke. Nthakenhe-ame ayenge-irreye? Ilthe atyinhe akweke-arle urlpme anthurre.’

<sup>18</sup> “Kele re-arrpe aneme angkeke, ‘Nhenhe renhe-arle the mpwaretyenhe. Kenhe ilthe nhenhe atyinhe areye merne-akerte, kenhe the kenhe nhenhe renhe ultaketyenhe kele imerte apmere anteke-ilemele artetyenhenge. Tharle merne ingkirreke-arlke arne arrpenhe areye-arlke anyentelhe-ilemele apmere akngerre-apeenhe areyeke kweneke arrernerle-anetyenhe.’

<sup>19</sup> Kenhe nhenhe re akenhe ilelheme, ‘Lyete,

arne atyinhe areye mwerre akngerre-  
arle, tharle itnenhe atnyentye arrpenheke  
atnyenerle-anetyenhe. The iwenhe apeke  
renhe mpwaretyakenhe, anerle-anemele ware,  
arlkwemele, antywemele, akangkentye anthurre  
anerle-anemele, kele.’

20 “Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe artwe yanhe  
ikwere alakenhe angkeke, ‘Artwe arertaye!  
Kele unte ingwele lyete-arle ilwetyenhe,  
nge arne ngkwinhe areye aparlpe-iletynhe  
unte-arle ankeye akngerrele ngkwenge-arrpe  
atnyenetyarte. Kenhe angwenhe areyele apeke  
rarle arne ngkwinhe areye inetyenhe unte-arle  
atnyenepaneme areye? Itne arne ingkirreke  
ngkwinhe inerrirretyenhe.’ Kele.”

21 Kenhe Jesus alakenhe itneke angkeke,  
“Artwe yanhe ikwere-arrpe itirretyarte, re tyer-  
rtye arrpenhe areye arne-arlke merne-arlke an-  
thetyakenhe. Alakenhe rarle re-arrpe anetyarte.  
Kenhe re apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye arne-  
arlke merne-arlke anthetyartele, kele Ngkarte  
ikwere akangkentye-arle anemere. Kenhe tyer-  
rtye angwenhele apeke re mane akngerre apeke  
arne iwenhe-iwenhe akngerre apeke ikwere-  
arrpe atnyenemele, re Ngkartenge alkngetherre  
anemele, re ilwemele.’ ”

*Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye akaltyele-  
antheme akwenpe anerrirretyeke arne iwenhe-  
iwenhe ikwere areye itirrewarreyange anerrirre-  
tyeke*

*(Matthew 6:25-34)*

22-23 Jesus anteme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Arlte arrpenheme arrantherre apeke arnterre itirremele alakenhe, ‘Nthenhenge-ame anwerne merne inetyenhe anwerne anhelke anetyenhenge? Nthenheke-ame mantere ineme anwerne untyetye anetyeke?’ Kenhe the akenhe arrekantherre ileme, Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe mpwareke mwerre anetyeke. Re anwerneke alknwirretyakenhe anwernenhe ipmentye-iwetyakenhe, anwernenhe arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhe. Kenhe nhenhe ikweringentyele anwerne merneke-arlke mantereke-arlke itirrewarretyale anetyeke. <sup>24</sup> Kenhe arrantherre angepe areye itelarerrirreme. Itne ntange areye ahelheke ngkernewarretyeke merne lyapelhe-ilettyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Itne ntange areye kutyewarretyakenhe apurtelhe-ilemele apmere itnekenhe-werne akngirtnewarretyeke arlte arrpenhele arlkwerrirretyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Itne Ngkarte merneke apayuthnetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe Re akenhe itnenhene arntarnte-arerle-aneme. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe, Ngkarte arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme, thipe areyenge arntwarre ulkere. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme merneke akwenpe anerrirraye, ikwere itirrewarretyale. <sup>25</sup> Iwenheke-ame arrantherre merneke itirrewarreme? Arrantherre merneke itirrewarremele, arrenhantherrenhe itethe-ilettyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. <sup>26</sup> Kenhe Ngkartele-ante arrenhantherrenhe akwetethenhe-

akwetethe itethe atnyenerle-anetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arne areyeke-arlke merneke-arlke itirrewarretyale anerrirretyeke!

27 “Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame akenhe arrantherre mantereke itirrewarreme? Antethe itnenhene araye, itneke itirreke nthakenhe-arle itne lyaperlenge, mwerre anthurre-arle itne aneme. Kele itne-arle urrkapetyakenhe-arle mantere itnekenhe mpwaretyeke irrpetyen-henge. Kenhe arrantherre itelarerrirreme artwe alartetye Solomon arritnye aneke, arule anthurre alartetye anetyarte, rarle mantere mwerre akngerre areyeke-arlke irrpetyarte. Kenhe antethe nhenhe areye ikwerenge mwerre akngerre ulkere. 28 Atherrke antethe-akerte-arle itne akenhe akwete anthurre arruleke-atwetye anerrirretyeke arrangkwe-arle, akweke ware, lyeteke-atwetye ware itne anerrirreme. Kele antyerrke-irremele, urele anteme ampeme uyerretyeke-ante. Kele-arle itne akweke ware aneke, Ngkartele akenhe atherrke renhe mwerre akngerre akwete-arle mpwareme. Alakenhe-arle re atherrkeke mpwareme, kele re mantere antheme-arle arrantherre ahentye-anemenge, arlte lyetenyenge. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe itirreme rarle yuarne mpwareme.

29-31 “Kenhe arrantherre merne-kwenye-arlke kwatye-kwenye-arlke anerrirreme apeke. Kele mwerre-arle! Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-arerle-aneme akwete. Ayenge alak-enhe angkeme, alakenhe rarle Ngkarteke akutne areye-arle itirrerlte-anemenge. Kenhe tyer-

rtye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-arteke an-errirretyale! Kenhe Ngkarte Rarle arrekant-herre Akngerre aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme merneke-arlike kwatyeke-arlike atheke-irrerirretyale! Ngkarte alkere akertnele-arle, Re ingkirrenyeke anthurre itelareme iwenheke-arle arrantherre ahentye-anemeke re anteme arrenhantherrenhe anthemele-arle.”

*Nhenge anwerne apmere alkere akertnenyeke irremele arne ingkirreke anthurre atnyenewar-  
retyenhe*

*(Matthew 6:19-21)*

<sup>32</sup> Kele Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke anemele angkeke, “Arrantherre kwenhe yepe-yepe areye-arteke tharle atnyeneme. Kenhe Akngeye akertnenye-arenye atyinhele arne ingkirreke Ikwerenhe areye arrenhantherrenhe anthetyeke. Atere-irrerirretyalaye!

<sup>33-34</sup> Nthenhele-ame arrantherre arne ingkirreke atnyenewarretyenhe? Apmere ahelhe nhenhele apeke? Apmere akertnenye Ngkarte-kenhele apeke? Kenhe arrantherre apeke arne ingkirreke arrekant-herrenhe apmere Ngkarte-kenhe akertnenyele atnyenewarreme, arrantherre imerte apmere yanhe ikwere-arle akwetethe itirrerlte-anetyenhele. Kenhe arrantherre apeke arne ingkirreke apmere ahelhe nhenhele ankeye akngerrele atnyenerlte-anetyenhe, arrantherre imerte apmere nhenhe ikwere-ante-arle akwetethe itirremele anerlte-atherre-anetyenhele. Kenhe yanhe mwerre-kwenye-arle! Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, arne iwenhe apeke renhe arrantherre-arle

maneke antherlte-aneme, mane yanhe renhe maneke arrangwe yanhe areye antherriryaye. Arne yanhe areye apmere ahelhe nhenheke apurtelhe-ilerrirretyale, kele imperre-arle-irre! Kenhe mpwere areyele arne yanhe areye ingkirreke anthurre arlkwerrirretyenhe apeke, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akenhe apeke arne arrekantherrenhe areye anyelkngele inerrirretyenhe, ithwenge apeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arne yanhe areye arrpenhe areyeke antherriryaye. Kele Ngkartele anteme arne arrekantherrenhe areye apmere alkere akertnyenye Ikwerenhele atnyenetyenhe. Kele imerte mpwere areyele arne arrekantherrenhe arlkwerrirretyeke arrangwe apmere akngerre yanhe ikwerele, tyerrtye areyele-arlke yanhe areye anyelkngele inerrirretyeke-arlke arrangwe anthurre.”

*Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye ilerle-alheke ikwere re arelhewarreyeke ilengareke re apeke-arle re apetye-alpetyenheke*

*(Matthew 24:45-51)*

<sup>35</sup> Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Kenhe arrantherre atyenge arelhewarreye ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenheke urreke re apeke. Kenhe ayenge apeke-arle lyete ware apetye-alpetyenhe arrantherre ankwe akwete interrirrerleng. Alakenhe re irreketyenge atyenge arrantherre arelhewarreyeke! <sup>36-37</sup> Kenhe the akenhe arrekantherre ayeye akweke nhenhe iletaye ahentye aneme artwe ikwere-akerte rarle



apmere ilthe akngerreke-artweye. Kenhe artwe nhenhe re akenhe arlenge anthurre-werne alethe alheke. Urreke re alhetyenhenge, re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe itneke ileke apmere ikwerenhe arntarnte-arerlthe-anetyeke ikwere arelherlthe-anemele. Urreke re, apmere yanheke-artweye rarle kele apetye-alpekele, ilthe arriwe ikwerenhe renhe ltare atwetye-alpeke. Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ankwe interriryakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Itne ikwere akarelhetyame, arriwe renhe itne iparrpe altywere-ileke ikwere. Artwe rarle itneke akangkemele anthurre angketye-alpeke, re itnenhene ileke, ‘Anerrirraye.’ Kele imerte re merne-arlke kere-arlke itneke iteke, itne ingkirrekele arlkwerrirrerlenge.<sup>38</sup> Kenhe apmerekere-artweye re apeke-arle arlenge anthurre-werne alethe alheke awethe, re apeke ingwele apetye-alpetyenhele, aherlkentyele apeke, re apeke aretyeke urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye akarre akwete anerrirrerlenge, kele re itneke akangketye-alpeme akngerre anthurre. Kele.”

<sup>39</sup> Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke awethe angkeke, “The arrekatherre angkentye akweke arrpenhe ilettyeke ahentye-aneme artwe ikwere-akerte apmere iltheke-artweye. Kenhe re apeke apmere kwenele ankwe akngerre, kenhe arpenhe apeke anyelkngeke apetyerlenge, kele re imerte ingkirrenyeke anthurre-arle anyelkngale inerle-alhemele. Kenhe apmerekere-artweye re apeke-arle akarre aneke-arle, re aretyeke-arle aneke anyelkngalthe re apetyerlenge, re

imerte renhe-arle ulilemele-arle arne ikwernenhe areye anyelkngele ineme-ketye. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe arraty nhenhe itelarerrirreme. <sup>40</sup> Alakenhe rarle, arrantherre kwenhe arelherlte-anetyeke atyenge ilengare-arle ayenge apetyalpetyenheke. Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apetye-arle-alpetyenheke arrantherre akutne-arle aneme. Arrantherre alknngwe akwete anerlte-aneme ware.”

*Angwenhe-ame urrkapentye akngerre mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe?*

<sup>41</sup> Peter-ele Jesus apayuthneke, “Akngerrepataye, Ayeye yanhe-arle unte ileke artwe ikwere-akerte alethe-arle alhekeke, unte-ame atyewe ngkwihne areye anwerneke-ante ileke apeke, kenhe ingkirreke arrpenhe yanhe areyeke-arlke unte ilekeye?”

<sup>42</sup> Jesus-ele Peter tyerneke alakenhe: “Angwenhe-ame urrkapentye akngerre mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe? Kenhe ilthekeke-artweye re alethe alhetyeke, re kele urrkapentye akngerre anyente ware ikwere ineme urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areye arntarnte-aretyeke, itnenhene merne-arlke kere-arlke anthetyeke angayakwe irrerrirrelenge. <sup>43</sup> Nhenge artwe iltheke-artweye alethe alhekengentyele apetye-alpemele, re apeke urrkapentye akngerre renhe aretye-alpeme arnterre anthurre warrke-irrerrrelenge, iltheke-artweye re ikwere akangketye-alpeme. <sup>44</sup> Kele the arrekantherre arraty-arle ileme. Kenhe re

imerte urrkapentye akngerre yanhe renhe-  
arle alartetye ingkirrenyeke ikwerenheke  
arrernetye-alpeke.

<sup>45</sup> “Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre yanhe akurne  
apeke-arle, re itirremele apeke iltheke-artweye  
apmere arrpenhele akwete uyerrerlenghe. Re  
apeke-arle urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhenge  
atwerretyenhe ahele uthnerremele. Kele re  
apeke imerte merne arlkwentye akngerre  
ngkwarle akngerre-arlke antywemele irrkaye-  
irrkaye-irremele. <sup>46</sup> Kele urreke, alartetye  
apetyalpetyenhe artwe yanhe re alknge  
anerlenghe. Re renhe aremele akurne anthurre  
irrerlenghe, re renhe iwetyenhe arnterre  
anthurre atwemele renhe apmere akurne  
nhenge-werne yernemele. Re kele alhetyeke  
arrpenhe areyele-arlenghe anetyeke Ngkarte-arle  
arratyte itelaretyakenheke.

<sup>47</sup> “Arratyte apelaye! Apmerekere-artweyele  
urrkapentye akngerre ileke apmere arratyte  
mwerre arntarnte-aretyeke. Kenhe arrangkwe,  
re mwerre arntarnte-aretyakenhe. Re  
ikwere mwerre mpwaretyakenhe. Alakenhe  
ikwerenge anteme, re renhe arnterre atwemele.

<sup>48</sup> Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe  
yanhe areye akenhe akwele akutne-arle  
akarelherlte-anemele anerlte-aneke apmerekere-  
artweye rarle apetye-alpetyenheke, itne  
apeke-tetye mpwarerlte-anetyange, kenhe  
apmerekere-artweye rarle itnenhene-arlke anteme  
atwetyenhe-werne-atheke akweke ware, itne-  
arle akutne anerrirrerlenghe. Alakenhe re,  
Ngkarte-arle apeke anyente renhe arne

ingkirrenyeke anthurre akaltyele-anthetyeke, tyerrtye rarle arrpenhe areye-arlike akaltyele-anthetyenhe-werne ilemele ayeye Ngkartekerte renhe. Kele.”

*Arnengenhenge areye akalke-irremele akurne-irretyenhe Jesus ikwerengetye  
(Matthew 10:34-39)*

<sup>49</sup> Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Kenhe arrpenhemele awerrirreme ayenge arratyete itelaretyenhe, kenhe arrpenhemele akenhe akwenpele awerlte-anenhe. Ayenge apetyeke-arle ure akngerre ahelhe nhenhe-werne akngetyeke. Ayenge ahentye-aneme ure ikwere iparrpe apetyetyenhe anteke-irretyenhenge. <sup>50</sup> Kenhe tyerrtye areyele ayenge atwetyenhe, ayenge awelhetyenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke atyinhe rlkerte. Ayenge atnerte atyenpe-anetyakenhe. Kenhe ingkirreke yanhe renhe Ngkartele-arle ayenge anthekeke the uyerrelhe-ilettyeke. The yanhe ingkirreke iparrpe uyerrelhe-ilettyeke ahentye aneme. <sup>51</sup> Kenhe nthakenhe-arle-ame arrantherre itirrewarreme, ayenge-arle ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke tyerrtye arrenhantherrenhe ntertelhe-ilettyeke? Arratyete apeke ithwenge, kenhe ayenge apetyeke tyerrtye areye akalkelhe-ilettyeke. Arrpenhe areye arrekantherre ahele angkeke atyengetye. <sup>52</sup> Kenhe arrpenhe artweyehenge nhenhe areye, itne artweyehenge arrpenhe yanhenge areye ahele uthnerremele atwerretyenhe atyengetye. Urrpetyete arrpenhe yanhenge areye, kenhe atherre arrpenhe

yanhe atherre ingkirreke ahele uthnerremenge-ntyele, re-atherre ahele uthnerretyeke antime itirrerle-anerreme. Kele imerte yanhe re-atherre anteme-arle yanhe arnengenhenge arrpenhenge anteme ahele uthnerretyenhenge atyenge-ngentyele. <sup>53</sup> Ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke arrekantherre-werne, arrantherre atyengenge akngele atwerretyeke, anyenhenge atherre atwerretyeke, menhenge atherre-arlike atwerretyeke, anherrenhenge atherre-arlike atwerretyeke.”

Alakenhe rarle Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke ileke.

*Anwerne itirretyeke Ngkarteke arraty mw-erre anerrirretyeke lyete*

*(Matthew 16:1-3; Mark 8:11-13)*

<sup>54</sup> Jesus tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “Nhenge arrantherre angkulye akantyerer arerrirremele nhenhe-werne alturlenge-ntyele apetyerlengenge, arrantherre alakenhe angkerrirreme, ‘Lyete nhenheke kwatye akngerre urntetyenhe.’ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele arraty rarle, kwatye urnteme. <sup>55</sup> Kenhe rlkele apeke antekerrengentyele wernerlengenge, arrantherre alakenhe angkeme, ‘Yewe, lyete urinpe anthurre irretyenhe.’ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele arraty rarle, rlkele antekerrengentyele werneme, urinpe anthurre anteme irreme. <sup>56</sup> Nhenge arrantherre alkere akertne-werne aremele kele itele-arle-arerrirreme kwatye-arle urntetyenhe apeke, angkulye apeke uyerremele, kele alkere anteme-arle irreme. Kenhe iwenhenge-ame arran-

therre Ngkarte renhe arratyte itelarerrirretyakenhe nhenge arerrirremele nthakenhe tharle ingkirreke mpwaremenge. Arrantherre mwerre akwele anerlíte-aneme, kenhe arrantherre ak-enhe Ngkarte arratyte itelarerrirretyakenhe.

<sup>57</sup> “Arrantherre itelarerrirretyakenhe nthakenhe-arle arratyte mwerrantye anerrirretyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Arrantherre-arle ahele-ahele akwetethe-arrpe-arle uthnerreperreme. <sup>58</sup> Unte apeke tyerrtye arrpenheke akurne mpwaremele re ahele-irremele ngenhe re court-werne-arle akngeme. Kenhe nhenge re ngenhe court-werne akngerlenghe unte ikwere mwerrantye angketyeke unte alhepalhemele unte anyente-irremele ikwere ipeltye-irretyenhenge urreke unte court-werne alhetyenhenge. Re anteme apeke imerte ipmentyele impemele court-werne akngetyakenhe. Kenhe unte apeke angketyakenhe anemele unte apeke anyente-irretyakenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe anemele, kele re ngenhe akngeme judge anteme aretyeke-arle, kele re ngenhe itelaretyenhenge akurne-arle re anteme ngenhe ileme apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke, re anteme ngkwenge irrkwentye inemele ngenhe jail-ke akwerneme. <sup>59</sup> Unte anteme aneme ikwerele akwete anthurre unte apwerte ngkweltye ingkirre anthetyeke-atwetye. Arratyte-arle ayenge angkeme.”

## 13

*Tyerrtye areye Ngkarteke utepe-irrerirretyeke  
Ikwere arratyte anerrirretyeke*

<sup>1</sup> Jesus arrpenhe nhenhe areyeke angketyame, kenhe arrpenhe areye apmere Jerusalem-engentyele ikwere-werne apetyewarrekenge ayeye-akerte. Itne ikwere angketyete-alheke, “Tyerrtye Jew arrpenhe areye apmere Galilee-arenye areye itne Ilthe Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhele anerrirremele, yepe-yepe-arlke nanikute-arlke arrpenheme atwerrirremele itemele tyawerrelyele Ngkarte ikwere. Kenhe artwe alartetye apmere Rome-arenye re thultye ikwerenhe areyeke ileke Jew itnenhene yanhe areye atwerrirretyeke. Kenhe kele itne imerte irrtartye-akerte alherlte-iwemele itnenhene atwerrirretyeke Ilthe Akngerre yanhe ikwere-werne.”

<sup>2</sup> Kenhe Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtneke, “Nthakenhe-ame arrantherre itirrewarreme? Arrantherre-ame itirrewarreme nhenhe Galilee-arenye areye-arle arrpenhe ingkirrekeke-athene arrpenhe apmere Galilee-arenye areyenge akurne ulkere areyeke-athene? Itne anyente-ame-anyente aneme. Alakenhenge apeke-arle arrantherre-ame itirrewarreme itne-arle itnenhene atwerrirreke, apmere Ngkarte-kenhenge akwele? <sup>3</sup> Yanhe rarle arratyte anetyakenhe! Ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre akenhe Ngkarte ikwere-werne utepe-arle-irrerirretyeke! Akurne mpwarewarretyale! Kenhe arrantherre apeke akurne akwete mpwarewarremele, arrantherre anteme ilwerre-arle-irreme tyerrtye Galilee-arenye yanhe areye-arteke. <sup>4</sup> Kenhe ayenge akenhe arrekantherre itirreme,

the arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyeke. Arrantherre-ame itelarerrirreme tyerrtye 18 pele apmere Siloam-arenye? Warle arlpentye akngerre rarle itneke-arleke atakelheke, itnenhene ingkirreke atwemele ultheke. Nthakenhe-ame arrantherre itirrewarreme? Nthakenhe-ame itne anerrirretyarte? Arrantherre-ame itirrewarreme nhenhe Siloam-arenye areye-arle arrpenhe Jerusalem-arenye areyenge akurne ulkere. Alakenhenge apeke akwele itne ingkirrenyeke ilwerrirreke? Arrangkwe-arle, yanhe arratyete anetyakenhe. <sup>5</sup> Ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre akenhe Ngkarte ikwere-werne utepe-arle-irrerirretyeke! Arne akurne alakenhe areye mpwarewarretyale! Arrantherre apeke akurne alakenhe akwete mpwarewarremele, arrantherre anteme ilwerre-arle-irreme tyerrtye Siloam-arenye yanhe areye-arteke.”

*Jesus-ele ayeye nhenhe arne utyerrke ikwere-akerte ileme*

<sup>6</sup> Jesus-ele ayeye akweke-arle nhenhe ileke itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke. Kele imerte re alakenhe angkemele, “Arrule anthurre artwe anyente anetyarte. Re kartene arntarnte-aretyarte. Kenhe kartene ikwerele arne utyerrke lyapeke. Kenhe arlte arrpenhele, artwe re arne yanhe ikwere-werne alhemele merne utyerrkeke aretyeke, re uye areme. <sup>7</sup> Kele yanhe ikweringe-ntyete, re urkapentye akngerre ikwerenheke angkeke, ‘Year



urrpetyenge ayenge arne nhenhe-werne apetyet-yarte akwetethe merne utyerrke-arle arne nhenhele anemeke aretyeke. Kenhe merneke ar-rangkwe akwete! Arne yanhe tyerraye arrpenhe lyapelhe-iletyenhenge.’

<sup>8</sup> “Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre ikwere angkirtneke, ‘Akngerrepataye, akarelhaye! Year arrpenhe anyenteke renhe impaye. The renhe itepe arrpe-anenhe tnyemele pweleke atne arrpenheme arrernetyenhenge. Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete apeke, merne utyerrke areye lyapewarretyenhenge.

<sup>9</sup> Kenhe kele year arrpenhenge apeke, merne utyerrke yanhe apeke merne lyapewarrerleng, kele mwerre-arle. Kenhe itne apeke lyapetyakenhe, the renhe akemele, tyerremele iweme-arle. The-ame renhe atnyenetyenhe?’ Kenhe alartetye re akenhe angkerleng, ‘Yewe, kele.’”

Kenhe alakenhe ayeye renhe ware Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

### *Jesus-ele arelhe rlkerte angkwerre-iweme Arlte Apurrke Jew-kenhele*

<sup>10</sup> Arlte apurrke arrpenhele, Jesus tyerrtye Jew areye-kenhe tyatye akweke-werne alheke, itneke Ngkarte ikwere-akerte ilettyeke. <sup>11</sup> Kenhe yanhe ikwerele akenhe arelhe anyente arrentye-arle ikwerele-arleng aneme-akerte. Arelhe yanhe inwerre alakenhe akwete-arle aneke, arrule anthurre-ngentyete, kenhe arrentye yanhe re ikwerele-arleng aneke year 18-peleke-atwetye. Kenhe arelhe re uyarne arratye tnettyeke-irreke re anteme artepe akurne-akerte unthetyarte.

12 Kenhe Jesus-ele akenhe arelhe renhe aremele ileke, “Arelhe akunye-apenhe, the arrentye renhe ngkwenge-ntyete aywepetyenhe lyete!”

13 Kele imerte Jesus-ele iltye ikwerenhe arelhe ikwere akaperteke-arleke arrerneke. Kenhe arelhe re akenhe iparrpe arraty tneke Ngkarteke akangkemele angkemele, “Ngkarte Akngeyaye Unte imerte mwerre akngerre, mwerre anthurre!”

14 Kenhe alartetye tyaty akweke Jew areye-kenhe anyente Jesus-eke ahele-irremele arrpenhe areyeke ileke “Arlte Apurrke Saturday rarle aneme, nhenge anwerne Jew areye Ngkarteke angkerrirretyenhe Renhe utyernemele tnakewarremele. Lyete nhenhe, anwerne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarewarretyakenhe. Kenhe arrantherre iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarewarretyeke, kele arlte Sunday-ngentyete arlte Friday-eke-atwetye renhe ware mpwarewarraye, kele re. Kenhe arlte apurrkele akenhe arrantherre apeke rlkerte-irretyenhe, nhenhe-werne apetyewarretyale-arle mwerre-irretyeke. Arrantherre mwerre-irretyeke ahentye-anerrirremele, kenhe arrantherre apeke Sunday-ngentyete arlte Friday-eke-atwetye temple Jew-kenhe-werne re apetyewarretyeke.”

15 Kenhe ikweringe-ntyete, Jesus artwe Temple-arenye alartetye areyeke angkeke, “Arrantherre Temple-arenye urrtyalthe akwetethe areye, mwerre akngerre areye akwele, kenhe arrangkwe-arle. Arlte arrpe-anenhele arrantherre pweleke areye-arlke

tangkeye areye-arlke apmere akweke itnekenhengentyele akngemele kwatye anthetyeke antywetyeke. Arlte apurrke ikwerele-arlke arrantherre anthetyeke akngeme, Arlte Ngkartenhe ikwerele-arle. <sup>16</sup> Arrantherre-ame apure anetyakenhe? Kenhe arelhe nhenhe re akenhe Jew-arenye, arrantherre-arteke. Re akenhe arrentye ikwerele-arlenge aneke-akerte, re anteme inwerre aneke year 18-peleke-atwetye. Arrantherre-ame nthakenhe itirrewarreme, the renhe impetyeke angkwerre-iwetyakenhele Arlte Apurrke Ngkartenhele? Arrangkwe-arle! The tyerrtye areye Arlte Apurrkele anteye angkwerre-iwetyenhe, iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe angwenhe apeke. Kele!”

<sup>17</sup> Nhenge Temple-arenye alartetye areyele awerrirremele nthakenhe Jesus angkerlenge itneke, itnenhene re apurele-antheke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye Jesus ikwere akangkewarreke re nhenge arelhe inwerre mwerre-ilerlenge.

*Jesus-ele itneke ayeye annge akweke-akerte ileme*

*(Matthew 13:31-32; Mark 4:30-32)*

<sup>18</sup> Kenhe Jesus-ele tyerrtye itnenhene apayuthneke, “Nthakenhe-ame Ngkartenheke-artweye areye atningke-irretyenhe nthenhe-ante-nthenhele Re itneke alartetye anemele? The arrekantherre ayeye akweke ilemele ikwere-akerte akaltyele-anthetyeke. <sup>19</sup> Ngkartenheke-artweye areye itne apele arne annge akweke-arteke tyerrtyele-arle ahelheke ngkerneme-arteke. Urreke rarle,

arne lyapeme akngerre-irremele. Urreke re, thiye arunthe anthurre apetyewarretyenhe, itne anteme antywe atningke mpwarewarretyenhe arne ikwere-arleke. Ngkarte-kenheke-artweye areye alakenhe rarle aneme. Lyete-arle urrpetye ware Ikwerenhe aneme, kele mwerre rarle. Kenhe urreke, atningke anthurre Ikwerenhe anerrirretyenhe, itneke Alartetye Impene anemele.”

*Jesus-ele itneke ayeye arrpenhe nhenhe ileke merne tampe-akerte*  
(Matthew 12:33)

<sup>20-21</sup> Kenhe Jesus re tyerrtye itnenhene awethe-arle apayuthneme, “Nthakenhe-ame Ngkarte-kenheke-artweye areye atningke-irretyenhe nthenhe-ante-nthenhele Re itneke alartetye anemele? The arrekantherre ayeye akweke ilemele ikwere-akerte akaltyele-anthetyeke. Nhenge arelhele merne arlware-ilentye akngerre akweke arrerneme ulpmerre akngerreke-arleke anyentelhe-ileme itetyeke. Kele nhenge re anteme arlware-ilentye akngerre akwekele merne renhe arlware-ilettyeke mpwareme. Lyete-arle urrpetye ware Ikwerenhe aneme, kele mwerre rarle. Kenhe urreke, atningke anthurre Ikwerenhe anerrirretyenhe, itneke Alartetye anemele.”

*Ayeye nhenhe altywere urlpme-akerte*

<sup>22</sup> Jesus apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alhemele, re untherle-apetyamele tyerrtye itnenhene Ngkarte ikwere-akerte akaltyele-antheke apmere akweke areyele-arlke apmere

akngerre areyele-arlike. <sup>23</sup> Arlte anyentele, arrpenhele Jesus apayuthneke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, urreke nhenge Ngkarte anwerneke ingkirreke itirretyenhe arrpenheme yernetyenhe anteme, Re-ame urrpetye-arrpe ware Ikwere atnyenetyenhe, atningke kwenye?”

<sup>24</sup> Kenhe Jesus artweke angkirtneke, “Apmere Ngkarte-kenhe re akenhe ilthe akngerre anthurre-arteke, kenhe arriwe re akenhe urlpme akweke anthurre aneke. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurre apmere Ngkarte-kenhe alkere akertneke uyarne arrkernemele irrperrirremele, arriwe-arle urlpme anthurre anemenge. Kenhe tyerrtye urrpetye ware-arle arriwe urlpme ikwerenge irrperrirretyeke Ikwerele-arlengge itne akwete re anerlte-anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre mwerre lyete anerrirretyeke. <sup>25</sup> Kenhe urreke rarle, alartetye re arriwele tnetyenhe akwete martemele, kenhe tyerrtye itne akenhe akethele tnerrirrerlengge ltare atwemele. Kenhe lyete akenhe arrantherre apeke Ngkarte Ikwere arratyete anerrirretyakenhe, arrantherre arratyete-arle akethele ipmentye-irretyenhe. Arrantherre apeke arriwe ltare atwerrirremele angkerrirrerlengge, ‘Aknger-repataye! Anwerneke altywere-ilaye!’

“Kenhe re akenhe alakenhe angkerlengge, ‘Ar-rangkwe! Nthenhe-arenye-ame arrantherre? Ayenge-arle arrekantherre akutne-arle!’

<sup>26</sup> “Kele imerte itne anteye ikwere angkerrirremele, ‘Anwerne apele ngkwenge arlkwerrirremele antywerrirreke. Unte-arle

anwernenhe ayeye akaltyele-antheke apmere anwerne-kenhele!’

<sup>27</sup> “Kenhe awethe anteye-arle re arrekantherre angketyenhe, ‘Angwenhe-ame arrantherre? Tharle arrenhantherrenhe itelaretyakenhe! Arrantherre akurne anthurre! Atyengetye alherlte-iwaye!’ Alakenhe rarle re arrekantherre angketyenhe, arlte ingkernenge.

<sup>28</sup> “Kele imerte, arrantherre Abraham-arlke, Isaac-arlke, Jacob-arlke, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye-arlke arerrirretyenhe Apmere Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe akertnyenye Ikwerenge anerrirrerlenghe. Kenhe Re akenhe arrenhantherrenhe uliletyenhe, kenhe arrantherre ingkirreke arrangkemele artitye lterrkemele utylene-ante-irretyeke alknultyeke-ante artnemele anerle-atherre-anetyenhe.

<sup>29</sup> Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe arunthe ikngerre-ngentyele, alturlengentyele, ayerrere-ngentyele, antekerrenge-ntyeye apetyewarretyenhe. Apetyewarreke-arle-iperre itne akangkemele merne apurtele arrpenhe areyenge arlkwetyenhe Ngkarte alartetye anerlenghe itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhele. <sup>30</sup> Arrantherre itelareme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atyeperre anthurre-arle aneme, kele arrpenhe areye akenhe tyeperre anetyakenhe-arle. Kele tyerrtye atyeperre-arle aneke itne akweke anteme-arle irreme, kele tyerrtye atyeperre anetyakenhe itne anteme-arle atyeperre anthurre irretyenhe.”

<sup>31</sup> Kenhe Jesus re itneke angketyame akwete,

Pharisee areyele renhe ileke, “Artwe alartetye Herod re ngenhe atwetyeke angkeke. Iparrpe nhenhe-ngentyele untaye!”

<sup>32</sup> Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtneke, “Ayenge alartetye Herod-eke-ketye atere-irretyakenhe-arle, kenhe re akenhe urrtyalthe ware. Renhe iletetyeke alherlte-iwaye, ‘Tharle arrentye it-nenhene tyerrtye areye-ngentyele aywepeler-aneke-arle iperre, rlkerte areye angkwerre-iwemele, lyete-ngentyele ingwentheke-atwetye, kenhe arle arrpenhe ikwerele ayenge ware anteme anetyenhe.’ Arrantherre Herod alartetye ikwere yanhe ilerrirraye! <sup>33</sup> Kenhe lyete, ayenge apele apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke unthetyenhe, ingwenthe, ingwenthe arrpenhe, apmere yanhe ikwerele ilwetyeke. Kenhe ayenge apele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre. Kenhe itne apeke ayenge apmere arrpenheke atwerrirretyeke, Jerusalem-enge arntwarrenge, alakenhe akurne-arle anemere!”

<sup>34</sup> Kele imerte Jesus tyerrtye Jerusalem-arenye areyeke artnemele-arle alhwarrpele angkeke, “Jerusalem-arenye areye, Jerusalem-arenye areye! Akunye-apenhe areye! Kele arrule anthurre-ngentyele arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye apwertele wemele atwerrirretyarte Ngkartele-arle angkentye-akerte areye-arlike yernetyarte apmere nhenhe-werne. Arrulenge-arrule ayenge ahentye-aneke arrenhantherrenhe apurtelhe-ilemele arntarnte-aretyeke, nhenge thipe mikwele

akweke ikwerenhe areye apurtelhe-ilemele arlpelhe kweneke arrernemele arntarnte-aremele-arteke, alakenhe athewe. Kele arrantherre akenhe ayenge ipmentyele iweke. <sup>35</sup> Lyete ware Ngkartele Temple Jew areye-kenhe arrekatherrenhe ipmentye-iwetyenhe, apmere arltwe tnetyenhe, Re awethe yanhele anetyakenhe anteme. Kenhe ayenge apmere nhenhenge-ntyete alpeme antime, arrantherre ayenge awethe urreke arerrirretyakenhe, urrekeke-ante apeke. Kenhe urreke rarle, ayenge apetye-alpetyenhe, nhenge arrantherre ayenge arerrirremele arlkerrirretyenhele, 'Anwerne ingkirreke alyelhewarretyekeye Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe-werne-atheke! Artwe nhenhe apele Ngkartele-arle anwerneke-werne yernekeke. Ngkarte-aye, unte-arle renhe akangkentye-ileme!' ” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke irrare-irremele tyerrtye apmere Jerusalem-arenye areyeke.

## 14

*Jesus-ele artwe anyente rlkerte angkwerre-  
iweme Arlte Apurrkele*

<sup>1</sup> Urreke re, Arlte Apurrke Jew areye-kenhele, Jesus artwe alartetye apmere Pharisee areye-kenhe-werne alheke, merne arlkwetye. Kenhe artwe Pharisee areyele-arlke Jew arrpenhe areyele-arlke ikwerenge arlkwerlte-aneke, renhe arerlte-anemele. Itne itirrewarretyame iwenhe-arle re mpwaretyenhe-akerte. <sup>2</sup> Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele artwe rlkerte anthurre aneme,



amulte atherre-arlke ngkwerne atherre-arlke wangkemele arlware-irreke. Re Jesus ikwere itwele anetyame. <sup>3</sup> Kenhe Jesus-ele apayuthneke Pharisee areye, angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye ikwerenge-arle anerlte-anetyameke, “Iwenhe-ame Ngkarte anwerneke angkeme angkentye akngerre Ikwerenhele? Iwenhe-ame mpwarewarretyeke, anwernele apeke-ame tyerrtye rlkerte renhe arerrirremele Arlte Apurrkele? Anwerne apeke-ame ikwerenge anerrirretyeke arntarnte-arerrirremele apeke, anwerne apeke-ame renhe iwemele alhemele? Anwerne apeke-ame renhe rlkerte-ileme, angkwerre apeke iweme? Nthakenhe-ame arrantherre itirrewarreme?”

<sup>4</sup> Kenhe itne Jesus-eke angkirtnetyakenhe. Kenhe Jesus-ele akenhe artwe yanhe anpeke renhe angkwerre-iwemele. Kele imerte Jesus-ele renhe apmere-werne yerneke wangkentye akngerre-kwenye, mwerre anteme.

<sup>5</sup> Urreke Jesus itneke angkeke, “The arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyeke, alere-angkwe apeke tangkeye arrekantherrenhe apeke iperte-werne atnyerlenge Arlte Apurrkele, nthakenhe-arle-ame arrantherre irremele? Arrantherre apeke renhe impemere Arlte Apurrkele arratelhe-iletakenhe? Arrangkweyaye, kenhe arrantherre akenhe renhe arratelhe-iletuyenhe Arlte Apurrkele! Artwe nhenhe tangkeye-nge mwerre ulkere-arle, kele the renhe angkwerre-iweke Arlte Apurrkele.” <sup>6</sup> Nhenge tyerrtye areyele awerrirreme Jesus alakenhe angkerlenghe, itne

nterte anerrirreke. Itne itelarerrirretyakenhe iwenhe ikwere-akerte akurnentye angkerrirre-tyeke.

<sup>7</sup> Kenhe Jesus apmere artwe Pharisee-kenhele aneme akwete. Re aretyame tyerrtye arunthe apurte-irrerlenge, itne ahentye-anerrirremele Pharisee alartetye yanhe ikwere itweke anerrirretyeke itne imerte ikwerele-arlenge arlkwerrirretyeke, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye anteme itirrewarrerlenge itne-arle akngerre akwele. Nhenge Jesus-ele itnenhene aremele ayeye akweke-arle ileke itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke.

<sup>8</sup> “Angwenhele apeke ngenhe apayuthnemele apmere ikwere-werne apetyetyeke merne arlkwetyeke, arrpenhe itnenhene ankerte-iwetyale unte-arle alartetye yanhe ikwere itweke anetyeke. Kenhe arrpenhele apeke arrpenhe renhe apayuthnemele apmere ikwere-werne apetyetyeke anteye, arrpenhe re apeke ngkwengenge awethe atyeperre ulkere. <sup>9</sup> Kenhe arrpenhe yanhe apeke apetyeme, apmereke-artweye re imerte ngkwenge-werne apetyemele angketyeke, ‘Nhenhele arrernelhetyalaye! Artwarre yanheke arrernelhaye. Artwe alartetye atyeperre re nhenhele anetyenhenge.’ Kenhe apmereke-artweye re apeke ngkwenge alakenhe angkeme, unte apure-irremele anteme, imerte ikwerenge arntwarreke arrernelhemele.

<sup>10</sup> Alakenhe-irreketye, tyerrtye re apeke ngenhe apmere ikwerenhe-werne apetyetyeke ikngwemele merne arlkwetyeke, nhenge unte apmere kwenele akwernelhemele artwe

yanhenge arlengeke arrernelhaye. Kenhe artwe apmerekere-artweye re apeke-arle ngenhewerne apetyetyenhe apayuthnemele ikwere itwele anetyeke. Re apeke ngkwenge nhenhe angkeme, kele imerte tyerrtye ingkirreke itne itirrewarrerlenge unte-arle atyeperre aneme. Itne arne mwerre areye ngkwenge-akerte angkerrirretyenhe anteme. <sup>11</sup> Kenhe angwenhe apeke re atyeperre akelhemele, arrpenhe areyenge arntwarre ulkere, urreke-arle renhe Ngkartele ingkerneke arrernetyenhe renhe apurele-anthemele. Kenhe angwenhe apeke re tnakelhetyakenhe, ikwere-arrpe-akerte apeke akurnentye itirrentye atnyenemele, urreke renhe-arle Ngkartele renhe atyeperre atniwetyenhe, arrpenhe areyenge arrekweleke renhe arrernetyenhe.”

<sup>12</sup> Kele imerte Jesus artwe alartetye Pharisee yanheke angkeke, “Nhenge unte tyerrtye areyeke apmere ngkwinke ikngwemele merne arlkwetyeke, unte apayuthnetyale atyewe ngkwinke areye-ante, kake areye-ante, ngkwinke arrpenheke-artweye ante, arrpenhe mane-akerte areye-ante. Itnenhene-ante apayuthnetyale ngkwengele-arlenge merne arlkwetyeke. Kenhe urreke-arle itne anteme ngenhe apayuthnerrirretyenhe apmere itnekenhewerne apetyetyeke merne arlkwetyeke. Unte merne akngerre atnyenetyenhe arlkwetyeke. Kenhe unte apeke itnenhene-ante ware apayuthnetyenhe, Ngkartele ngenhe mwerre aketyange. <sup>13-14</sup> Kenhe unte apeke tyerrtye

arrpenhe itnenhene apmere ngkwihin-  
 werne ikngwemele apetyewarreyeke merne  
 arkwerrirreyeke, akunye-apenhe itnenhe  
 ikngwaye apetyewarreyeke. Anathe yanhe  
 areye-arlike, alkngwe pwenge itnenhene yanhe  
 areye-arlike, apayuthnaye apetyewarreyeke  
 merne arkwerrirreyeke. Yanhe areye merne-  
 arlike atnyenewarreyakenhe, kenhe itne ngenhe  
 apayuthnerrirreyakenhe apetyewarreyeke  
 merne arkwerrirreyeke itne-arle ngenhe arne  
 iwenhe-iwenhe renhe apeke anthirtneyeke  
 arrangkwe-arle. Kele mwerre-arle. Unte apeke  
 tyerrtye yanhe ulkere areye apmere ngkwihin-  
 werne apetyeyeye ilemele, Ngkartele ngenhe  
 mwerre-arle atniweme. Urreke Rarle ngenhe  
 ilweke-arle-ngentyele itethe-ilirtneyenhe, re  
 arne yanhe areye anthirtneyenhe ngenhe  
 unte-arle tyerrtye arneke arrangkwe areye  
 anthetyarte-arteke.”

*Ayeye artwe arrpenhe-akerte, tyerrtye  
 arrpenhe areye-arle ikngwetyarte apmere  
 ikwerenhe-werne merne arkwetyeke*

*(Matthew 22:1-14)*

<sup>15</sup> Jesus-ele artwe Pharisee ikwerele-arlenge  
 arkwetyame apmere ikwerenhele, kenhe artwe  
 arrpenhe ikwere angkemenge, “Angwenhe  
 apeke Ngkarte itwele anemele Apmere Akngerre  
 Ikwerenhele merne akngerre arkwemele,  
 tyerrtye rarle akangkentyele aneme!”

<sup>16</sup> Kele imerte Jesus ikwere angkeke, “The  
 ngkwenge ayeye iletaye ahentye aneme  
 artwe ikwere-akerte arne arunthe-arle

atnyenetyarte-akerte arrule. Re arrpenhe itnenhene apayuthneke apmere ikwerenhe-werne apetyewarreteyeke merne akngerre-arlike kere akngerre-arlike arlkwerrirreteyeke. <sup>17</sup> Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele merne uthene kere uthene iterlenghe, re urrkapentye akngerre anyente yerneke arrpenhe yanhe areye inetyeke rarle kele ileke-arle apetyewarreteyeke. Urrkapentye akngerre yanhe itneke angkeke, ‘Kele apetyewarreteyeke merne arlkwerrirreteyeke, merne-arlike kere-arlike kele mpenge anteme!’

<sup>18</sup> “Kenhe itne anyente-ame-anyente ikwere apale angkerreke. Kenhe anyente re akenhe urrkapentye akngerre yanhe ikwere angkeke, ‘The apmere pay-eme-ilerne-arle lyete, ayenge alhetyeke ahentye aneme renhe aretyeke. Alartetye ngkwinhe ilettye alhaye ayenge-arle alhetyeke ahentye anemere, kenhe arrangkwe-arle.’

<sup>19</sup> “Kenhe arrpenhe re ikwere angkeke, ‘The pweleke 10 pele pay-eme-ilerne lyete, ayenge itneke-akerte ahelhe tnyetyeke alheme anngengkernetyeke anteme. Alartetye ngkwinhe ilettye alhaye, ayenge-arle alhetyeke ahentye anemere, kenhe arrangkwe-arle.’

<sup>20</sup> “Kenhe arrpenhe re angkeke, ‘Ayenge marle anewe akemele ikngweme, ayenge alhetyenhe marle renhe inetyeke. Alartetye ngkwinhe ilettye alhaye, ayenge-arle alhetyeke ahentye anemere, kenhe arrangkwe-arle.’

<sup>21</sup> “Arratye re, urrkapentye akngerre yanhe re alartetye ikwerenhe ilettye-alpeke

tyerrtye nhenge areye apmere ikwerenhe-  
 werne apetyewarretyakenhe arlkwerrirretyeke.  
 Kenhe alartetye re ahele-irremele urrkapentye  
 akngerre ikwerenheke angkeke, 'Iparrpaye,  
 ilthe ingkirrenyeke-werne alhaye apmere  
 nhenhele arrpenhe itnenhene akngetyemele,  
 nhenge tyerrtye merneke-arlke arrangkwe  
 areyeke alhaye, rlkerte areyeke-arlke, utyene-  
 akerte areyeke-arlke, alkngge pwenge areyeke-  
 arlke, anathe areyeke-arlke uthene. Itnenhene  
 inetyeke alhaye apmere nhenhe-werne  
 apetyewarretyeke!'

22 "Arratye, urrkapentye akngerre nhenge  
 rarle tyerrtye itnenhe akngetye-alpeke,  
 apmere alartetye ikwerenhe-werne. Kele  
 imerte re angkemele, 'The tyerrtye nhenhe  
 areye akngetye-alpeke, kenhe anwerne  
 merne akngerre akwete atnyeneme, tyerrtye  
 ingkirrenyekele arlkwerrirretyeke.'

23-24 "Kenhe alartetye urrkapentye akngerre  
 ikwerenheke angkeke, 'Ayenge awaye! Tyer-  
 rtye yanhe areye tharle arrwekele apayuthneke  
 apetyewarretyeke merne arlkwerrirretyeke, itne  
 merne akweke ware-arlke apeke atyinhe ar-  
 rkernewarretyakenhe. The itnenhe akayake-  
 ilemele apetyewarreketye. Alakenhe ikwerenge  
 anteme the ngenhe ileme arrpenhe yanhe areye  
 akngetye-alpetyeke, rlkerte-arlke nhenge areye.  
 Kenhe the akenhe itnenhene akngaketyenhe  
 atyengele-arlenge arlkwerrirretyeke apmere aty-  
 inhele.'"

Alakenhe Jesus-ele Pharisee renhe ileke.

*Urreke anwerne Jesus apentetyenhenge, anwerne arnterre itirrewarreteke-amparre*

<sup>25</sup> Jesus re alhepalhemele apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke, tyerrtye arunthe ikwerele-arlenge ingkernenge apenteme. Kenhe re utepe-irremele itneke angkeke, <sup>26</sup> “Arrantherre apeke anyangkweke-arlke amangkweke-arlke, anewangkweke-arlke, ampeke-artweye areyeke-arlke, akangkweke-arlke, yaye areye ngkwenge-arlke, atyeyangkweke-arlke, arrpenhe arrekantherre-artweye areye-arlke ahentye-aneme, kele mwerre rarle. Kele unte ayenge apentetyeke unte atyenge-arle ahentye-anetyeke itnekenge awethe ulkere. Kele, unte-arle atyenge ahentye-aneme alakenhe-arteke, kele unte apententye akngerre atyinhe arratyene anetyenhe-arle. <sup>27</sup> Kenhe ayenge apmere Jerusalem-werne alhemele arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilwetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre apeke akangkemele atyengele-arlenge ilwetye-alhetyeke, kele mwerre-arle. Apetyaye atyewe atyinhe anaye. Kenhe arrantherre apeke akenhe atyengele-arlenge ilwetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe, nthakenhe-ame arrantherre atyewe atyinhe irretyenhe?

<sup>28</sup> “Kenhe the arrenhantherrenhe arrpenhe renhe apayuthnetyeke ahentye aneme. Tyerrtye angwenhele apeke ilthe artetyeke ahentye-anemele, re-ame renhe mane akwekele artetyenhele apeke mane akngerrele apeke? Urreke re ilthe artetyenhenge re mwantyele itirremele nthakenhe re ngenhe artetyenhe. Re arnterre itirremele mane nthakentye

atnyeneke-amparre artetyenhele. Re apeke mane akngerre atnyenemele re ilthe artetyenhe anteme. <sup>29</sup> Kenhe re apeke akenhe mane akweke ware atnyeneme. Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye iwenhe-ame re mpwaretyenhele? Urreke, re ilthe artetyeke-irreke iperre, renhe impetyeke uyerretye-kwenye maneke arrangkwenge. Kenhe tyerrtye arunthele artwe renhe-arle arerrirretyenhe mane-kwenye ilthe-kwenye, itne renhe anhelhemele alakenhe, <sup>30</sup> ‘Artwe nhenhe re mane akweke warele ilthe artetyeke-irreke. Kenhe re renhe uyerretyakenhe mane akweke ware atnyenekenge. Re renhe impetyeke artetye-kwenye!’ ”

<sup>31</sup> Kele imerte Jesus itneke angkeke, “Kenhe the arrekatherre ayeye arrpenhe akweke iletyeke ahentye aneme artwe atherre-akerte arrulele-arle anerle-anerretyarteke. Re-atherre apmere akngerre ikwerenhe-arrpele anerle-anerretyarte. Arrpenhe re thultye arunthe anthurre, 10,000 pele atnyeneke, kenhe arpenhe re thultye arunthe anthurre, 20,000 pele atnyeneke. Arlte anyentele re-atherre arne iwenhe apeke ikwere-akerte ahele angkerreke. Kenhe artwe arrwekelenye rarle itirreke, ‘The thultye 10,000 pele ware atnyeneme. Kenhe arrpenhe yanhe re 20,000 pele atnyenerleng. Kenhe anwerne apeke arrpenhe itnhenne alherlte-iwemele arlkarentye-ilettyeke, itne apeke anwernenhe-arle itethe-kwenyeke atwer-rirretyenhenge!’

<sup>32</sup> “Alakenhe-irreketyenge artwe arrwekelenye yanhe re arrpenhe-werne angkentye yernemele



ikwere angkeke, ‘Ayenge-apenhe, the artwe thultye urrpetye ware atnyeneme, yanhele anaye! Ayenge ngkwenge atwetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe! Anwerne arrekantherrenge mw-erre anetyeke ahentye-anemele. Anwernenhe ilaye iwenhe ikwere apeke unte-arle ahentye-aneme, anwerne ngenhe anthetyeke atwerreketyenge.’ ”

<sup>33</sup> Kele imerte Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke, “Artwe yanhe, mane akweke ware-arle atnyenemeke arnterre anthurrele itirremele apmere renhe-arle arteme-akerte, renhe artetyakenhele anteme. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe, thultye urrpetye ware-arle atnyenemeke, re arnterre anthurrele itirremele alhemele atwerretyeke-akerte, re atwerretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe. Alakenhe rarle, arrantherre apeke atyewe atyinhe anetyeke, arrwekele arnterre anthurrele itirraye, kele imerte arne areye arrantherre-arle atnyenemeke arrpenhe itnenhene anthaye, yanhe ikwerengentyele arrantherre atyewe atyinhe anetyeke.”

*Ayeye apirnte-akerte*

*(Matthew 5:13-16; Mark 9:49-50)*

<sup>34</sup> Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre-arle apirnte-arteke-arle tyerrtye areyeke. Nhenge tyerrtyele apirnte arrerneme kere ikwemeye ilemenge. Kele alakenhe-arle, nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke akangkwe-irremele. Itne arrenhantherrenhe aremele alakenhe anerlunge, kele itne ahentye-arle-aneme Ngkarte-kenhe atyewe-irretyeke. <sup>35</sup> Kele apirnte apeke akurne-irremele imerte kere arrernemele

kele akurne-arle aneme, kele re arrkernemele akurne kele re impemele-arle. Kele re apirnte renhe iwemele ahelheke. Re anteme ingkirreke akurnelhe-ileme. Alakenhe ante-arle arrantherre mwernte-irremele akngakelheme Ngkarte-ketyenge, arrenhantherrenhe tyerrtye areyele arerlenghe, kele itne Ngkartenge apurte-irretyeke ahentye anetyakenhe-arle aneme. Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre atyenge uyarne mwerre urrkapeme.”

## 15

*Ayeye nhenhe artwe-akerte kere yepe-yepe anyente ikwerenhe-arle aparlpe-ilemeke (Matthew 18:10-14)*

<sup>1</sup> Urreke rarle arrpenhe atningke apetyewar-reke, tax mane inerrirretyarte areye-arlke, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arlke akurne-arle mp-warewarretyarteke, ayeye Jesus-kenhe awerrir-retyeke. <sup>2</sup> Kenhe artwe Pharisee areyele-arlke angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe areyele-arlke Jesus renhe arerrirretyame mane arunthe-akerte areyele-arlenghe. Itne renhe thilemele angkerrir-reke, “Jesus araye, akurne yanhe areyeke angkerlenghe, itnekele-arlenghe re arlkweme anteye.”

<sup>3</sup> Kenhe Jesus-ele ayeye ileke itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerre-akerte, <sup>4</sup> “The arrekantherre ayeye iletynhe artwe nhenhe-akerte, yepe-yepe 100 atningke-arle atnyeneke-akerte. Kenhe yepe-yepe anyente aparlpe-irreke. Kenhe unte apeke yepe-yepe anyente alakenhe aparlpe-ileke, nthakenhe

anteme unte irremele? Unte yepe-yepe 99 arrpenhe itnenhene rtakweke-arleke impemele, unte anteme apeke arrpenhe anyente ikwere unthetyeke alhemere. <sup>5</sup> Kenhe unte apeke aretyenhe, yepe-yepe nhenge-arle aparlpe-irrekeke, unte ikwere akangkentye akngerre-irretyenhenge. Arratyape apelaye. Unte yepe-yepe renhe inetyenhe untyele akngetye-alpemele apmere-werne. <sup>6</sup> Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete unte ngkwenge-artweye areyeke untetyenhe inemele atyewe ngkwinhe areye-arlke, itneke angkemele, ‘Ayenge-arteke akangkewarraye! The yepe-yepe anyente aparlpe-arle-ileke-ngentyete renhe inirtneke awethe.’ Arratyape-aye, alakenhe re angkerrirretyenhe arrantherre apeke yepe-yepe anyente renhe aparlpe-ileke-iperre, renhe awethe inirtnetyenhenge.”

<sup>7</sup> Kele imerte Jesus angkeke, “Alakenhe re, arntyete Ngkarte-kenhe areye alkere akertnele anerrirreme-arle, itne akangkentye anthurre irrerrirremele arerrirretyeke tyerrtye akurne anyente Ngkarte Ikwere-werne utepe-irrerlunge arratyape mwerre Ikwere anemele. Itne arrpenhe arunthe anthurre arerrirreme Ngkarteke mwerre anerrirrerlunge, kenhe itne akangkentye awethe tyerrtye akurne anyente-arle Ngkarte-werne utepe-irrerlunge.”

*Ayeye nhenhe arelthe-akerte apwerte ngkweltye anyente ikwerenhe-arle aparlpe-ilemeke*

<sup>8</sup> Jesus-ele ayeye arrpenhe ileke itnenhene akaltyete-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerre-akerte. Re itneke angkemele, “The arrekatherre

ayeye iletienhe arelhe ikwere-akerte arrule-arle anetyarteke mane akweke ware-arle atnyeneke-akerte. Arelhe nhenhe mane ngkweltye 10 pele ware atnyeneke. Kenhe re mane ngkweltye anyente renhe aparlpe-ileke apmere kweneke. Arrantherre-ame nthakenhe itirrewarreme? Iwenhe-ame arelhe yanhele mpwaretyenhe? Re alkngethe inemele, apmere arlkngethe, ngkweltye ikwere-arle akethe arrpe-anenhele untheme. <sup>9</sup> Kenhe re mane ngkweltye renhe areke aparlpe-ileke-arle iperre re akangkentye anthurre irremele. Kele imerte re ikwernenheke-artweye areye inetye-alheke itwele-arle anemele itneke angkemele, ‘Ayenge-arteke akangkewarraye! The mane ngkweltye anyente renhe aremele tharle aparlpe-ileke!’ Alakenhe arelhe re angkeke.”

<sup>10</sup> Kele imerte Jesus itneke angkeke, “Alakenhe re, arntyete Ngkarte-kenhe areye alkere akertnele-arle anerrirremeke itne akangkentye anthurre irrerrirremele arerrirretyeke nhenge tyerrtye akurne anyente Ngkarte Ikwere-werne utepe-irrerlenge arratye mwerre Ikwere anemele.”

*Ayeye nhenhe artwe ampwe uthene ampe urreye atherre ikwernenhe uthene-akerte*

<sup>11</sup> Jesus-ele ayeye arpenhe ileke itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerre-akerte, angkemele, “The arrekatherre ayeye iletienhe artwe ampwe uthene-akerte ampe urreye atherre ikwernenhe uthene-akerte. Kenhe akngeye ikwere-atherrenhe arne ingkirrenyeke

atnyeneke, mane akngerre anthurre-akerte. <sup>12</sup> Kenhe arlte anyentele, ampe ingkernenye anyikweke akurnentye angkeke, 'Akngeyaye, urreke-arle unte ilwetyenhenge, kenhe the arne ngkwinhe arrpenheme areye inetyenhe, kake atyinhe re arrpenheme inetyenhe anteye. Kenhe lyete ware the ngenhe apayuthneme arne areye atyinhe ngkwenge-ntyele ayenge anthetyeke.' Kele artwe ampwe re yewe angkeke arne areye renhe anthetyeke. Kele imerte re renhe-atherre arne ikwere-atherrenhe areye antheke.

<sup>13</sup> "Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele, ampe ingkernenye re apmere ikwerenhe-ngentyele imperle-alheke apmere arrpenhe arlenge anthurre-werne alhemele. Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele re arne ingkirreke ikwerenhe areye-arlke mane areye-arlke uyerrelhe-ilemele merneke, ngkwarleke, karteke, arelhe areyeke. <sup>14</sup> Kele mane uyerrelhe-ileke-arle iperre, apmere yanhe ikwere kwatye akweke ware urntetyakenhe, apmere arlenye ararntyente anthurre, merneke arrangkwe-arlke. Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirrenyeke angayakwe anthurre anerrirreke. Kenhe mane atyeyikwekenheke arrangkwe-irremele, angayakwe anthurre anteme aneme.

<sup>15</sup> "Kele yanhe iperre-ngentyele, re warrke-irreme artweke, pike-pike areye-arle atnyenemeke. Artwe yanhele renhe ileke apmere-werne pike-pike areye nthenhele-arle alhetyeke itnenhene wantetyeke arntarnte-aremele. <sup>16</sup> Kenhe artwe pike-pike areyeke-artweye re renhe merne akweke ware arlkwetyeke anthetyakenhe, ar-rangkwe anthurre. Kenhe alere ampwe-kenhe

re merne pike-pike-kenhe arlkwetyeke ahentye-anemele.

<sup>17</sup> “Kele urreke-arle, re-arrpe re itirreke, ‘Nthakenhe-ame ayenge irreme? Ayenge angayakwe anthurre.’ Kenhe re itirretyame urrkapentye akngerre areye-akerte apmere akngeye-kenhele, itne merne akngerre arlkwerrirrerlenghe. <sup>18</sup> Kele re-arrpe angkeke, ‘The apmere nhenhenge-ntyale impemele, apmere akngeye-kenhe atyinhe-werne alpemele, ikwere angketyenhenge, “Akngeyaye, ayenge Ngkarte Ikwere-ketye untyeme-irreke ngkwenge-ketye-arlke. <sup>19</sup> Kenhe ayenge akurne. Ayenge ampe ngkwinhe anetyakenhe aneme. Ayenge ilaye warrke-irretyeke urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areye-arteke.” Alakenhe rarle ayenge akngeye atyinhe ikwere angketyenhe.’ <sup>20</sup> Kele imerte re akeme-irremele apmere akngeye ikwerenhe-werne alpeke.

“Kenhe artwe ampwe re akwete mwantye arel-hemele ampe ikwerenhe apmere-werne apetye-alpetyeke. Nhenge re ampe ikwerenhe renhe aremele arlenghe-ngentyele apetyerlenghe, renhe arlengheke arratyete akwete alhengke-aremele, alhwarrpe anthurre anteme awelhemele ikwere-werne unteke. Re arneke-irremele untemele renhe akwaketye-akemele arrule aretyakenhe iperrenge, renhe arrwantyeke alknngulyele.

<sup>21</sup> “Kele imerte ampe ingkernenye re akngeye ikwerenheke angkeke, ‘Akngeyaye, ayenge Ngkarte Ikwere-ketye untyeme-irreke ngkwenge-ketye-arlke. Ayenge akurne.

Ayenge ampe ngkwinhe anetyakenhe aneme, arrangkwe-arle.'

<sup>22-24</sup> "Kenhe anyikwe re akenhe ikwere angkeke, 'Alakenhe awethe angketyalaye!' Re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke arlkeke, 'Apetyewarraye! Ayenge itirreke kele-arle akwele ampe atyinhe ilwekeke-athene, kenhe re akenhe itethe akwete aneme, re apmerek-werne apetye-alpekenge. Iparrpaye mantere mwerre akngerre akngetyewarraye, renhe akwernetyeke! Arne akarnte-akarnte iltyeke-arlke renhe anthaye, ingke-kenhe atherre-arlke. Kele pweleke akweke antere akngerre-akerte atwerrirretyeke alherlte-iwaye, tyipe-arle-ilerrirremele renhe itemele, mpengere irreke iperrele anwerne ingkirrekele arlkwetyeke.' Kele imerte urrkapentye akngerre areye alherlte-iwemele pweleke atwerrirremele renhe iterrirreke. Yanhe ikweringe-ntyale ingkirreke apurtelhe-ilerrirreke merne-arlke kere-arlke akangkentye arlkwerrirremele.

<sup>25</sup> "Itne merne-arlke kere-arlke arlkwerrir-retyamele akwete kenhe kake re akenhe arlengele warrke-irrerlenge. Nhenge kake apmerek-werne apetyalpeke iperre, re wemele tyer-tye itnenhene alyelhewarrerlenge, re itnenhene areke urnterrirrerlenge. <sup>26</sup> Re urrkapentye akngerre anyenteke arlkeke renhe apayuth-nemele, 'Nthakenhe-ame irreme? Iwenheke-ame ingkirrenyeke alyelhewarremele urnterrirreme?'

<sup>27</sup> "Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre angkirtneke, 'Atyeyangkwe apmerek-werne apetye-alpeke-

arle. Re ilwetyakenhe, kenhe re itethe akwete. Anyangkwe ngkwinhe re anwerneke ileke pweleke akweke mwerre akngerre atwetyeke anwerne ingkirreke akangkentyele arlkwetyeke.’

28 “Nhenge kakele nhenhe aweke iperre, re ahele anthurre irreke. Re warlerne alpetyakenhe nthenhele-arle akngeye ikwernenhe anekeke. Kenhe akngeye re warlengentyele arratemele ampe ikwernenheke angkeke, ‘Iwenheke-ame unte akethele tneme? Anwernekenge arlkwetyeke irrpintyaye.’

29 “Kenhe ampe akngerrepate akngeye ikwernenheke angkeke, ‘Arrangkwe, iwenheke-ame unte atyeye atyinheke akangkentye akngerre aneme? Kenhe the akenhe arrulenge ngkwenge arnterre anthurre warrke-irreke. Ayenge ngenhe ahele aketyakenhe, kenhe unte ayenge arne iwenhe apeke renhe anthetyakenhele, pweleke akweke wareke arrangkwe atyewe atyinheke-arleke arlkwetyeke, yepe-yepe akweke wareke arrangkwe apeke, arrangkwe anthurre-arle!

30 Kenhe ampe ngkwinhe arrpenhe yanhe araye! Re akurnentye akngerre! Re mane ingkirrenyeke ikwernenhe arelhe akurneke uyerrelhe-ileke. Kenhe unte akenhe renhe iltetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle! Re apmernerne apetye-alperlenge, unte pweleke mwerre akngerre atweke renhe wantetyeke ikwernenhe atyewe areye-arlke!’

31 “Kenhe artwe ampwe re ampe akngerrepate ikwere angkeke, ‘Akunye-apenhe, unte



atyengenge akwetethe anemele, arne ingkir-  
renyeke tharle atnyenemeke ngkwinhe anteye-  
arle. <sup>32</sup> Iwenheke-arle-ame unte atyenge ahele  
irreme? Ayenge itirreke kele-arle akwele atyeye  
ngkwinhe ilwekeke-athene, kenhe re akenhe  
itethe akwete aneme, re apmerekere-  
apetye-alpekenge. Anwerne akangkentye akngerre an-  
errirretyeke ikwere.’ ”

## 16

*Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke ayeye  
nhenhe ileme artwe uthene urrkapentye akngerre  
ikwerenhe areye uthene-akerte*

<sup>1</sup> Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke,  
“The arrekanttherre ayeye nhenhe ilettyeke  
ahentye aneme. Arrule artwe anyente  
anetyarte mane akngerre-akerte-arlike apmerekere  
akngerre arunthe-akerte. Re urrkapentye  
akngerre anyente atnyeneke ikwere-arle warrke-  
irremeke rarle mane ikwerenhe apmerekere-arlike  
arunthe itnenhene arntarnte-aretyarte. Kenhe  
artwe arpenhe re mane akngerre-akerte  
artwe nhenge-werne apetyeke angkemele,  
‘Urrkapentye akngerre ngkwinhele mane  
ngkwinhe uyerrelhe-ilemele itirretyakenhe.’

<sup>2</sup> Kele, alartetye urrkapentye akngerre  
ikwerenhe antangkemele angkeke, ‘The aweke  
unte-arle akwele mane atyinhe uyerrelhe-  
ileme. Kele the ngenhe nhenhenge-ntyele  
yerneme unte-arle akwele atyengenge warrke  
mpwaretyakenhe anemenge. Urreke unte  
alhetyenhenge, pipe-ke intelhe-ilaye mane yanhe

ikwere-akerte.’ Urrkapentye akngerrele-arle alartetye renhe mane akngerre alhileke akwete-arle.

<sup>3</sup> “Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre yanhe re-arrpe angkeke, ‘Alartetyele ayenge yerneme, nthakenhe-ame ayenge irreye? Kenhe ayenge ampwe-irreke ahelhe tnyetyeke. The apeke-arle arrpenhe yanhe areye maneke inketyeke, ayenge apure-irremere. <sup>4</sup> The itelaremele nthakenhe mpwaretyeke. Ayenge arrpenhe itneke unthetyenhe alartetyele-arle merne-arlike, antere olive akngerre anthekeke. The arne arrpenheme itneke-ngentyele inirtnetyenhe alartetye atyinheke anthirtnetyenhenge. Itne atyenge akangke-warretenhe anteme. Kele alartetye atyinhe re ayenge yerneke iperre, tyerrtye yanhe areyele ayenge arntarnte-arerrirretenhenge, tharle itnenhene akweke wareke apayuthnerlenge.’

<sup>5</sup> “Kele imerte urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areyeke-arle untheke alartetye-arle arne areye alhilekeke akwete-arle. Re anyente renhe arwekele apayuthneke, ‘Nthakentye alartetye atyinhele ngenhe antheke?’

<sup>6</sup> “Artwe ikwere angkirtnerlenge, ‘Alartetye ngkwihinhele tyampite akngerre 100 pele antere olive-akerte ayenge antheke.’

“Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre yanhe re ikwere angkeke, ‘Renhe akngarte-iwaye, ayenge tyampite antere olive-akerte 50 pele ware anthirtne-alpaye tharle alartetye renhe anthirtnetyeke, mpwele akangketyenhe.’

7 “Kenhe urrkapentye akngerrele arrpenhe renhe apayuthneke, ‘Nthakentye alartetye atyinhele ngenhe antheke?’

“Artwe ikwere angkirtnerlenge, ‘Alartetye ngkwinhele yakwethe merne-akerte 1000 ayenge antheke.’

“Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre yanhe re ikwere angkeke, ‘Renhe akngarte-iwaye, ayenge yakwethe merne-akerte 800 ware anthirtne-alpaye tharle alartetye renhe anthirtnetyeke, mpwele akangketyenhe.’

8-9 “Nhenge artwe alartetyele awemele urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe rarle merne uthene antere olive uthene arrpenhe areyengentyele inirtneke, re ikwere angkeke, ‘Unte ilernpenye anthurre akwele. Unte itelareme nthakenhe unte-arrpe arntarnte-arelhetyeke!’ ”

Kele ikwerenge-ntyete, Jesus apenterlte-apentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Arratyete apelaye, ayeyete impene nhenhe arratyete anthurre re. Kenhe tyerrtyete itne-arle ahelhe nhenhele anerrirremeke akurne-akurne mpwarewarremele, itne urrtiyirrentyete itirrewarremele nthakenhe-arle ingwenthe mpwarewarretyenhe. Itne itirrewarremele nthakenhe-arle itne-arrpe arntarnte-arelhetyeke. Kele itne alakenhe renhe anerrirremele, itne ilernpenye anthurre! Kenhe arrantherre-arle alkngenthe mwerre akngerre Ngkarte-kenhele anerlte-aneme, ilernpenye-irretyale urrkapentye akngerre yanhe-arteke, Ngkarteke-tetyete ilernpenye-irrerirraye! Ayenge awerrirraye! Mane

arrekantherrenhe arrpenhe itnenhene  
 antherrirretyeke itne-arle arrekantherre  
 ahentye-anerrirretyenhenge. Kenhe arrantherre  
 apeke itnenhene ingkirreke antherrirretyenhe,  
 arrangkwe-arle atnyenewarremele, kele imerte  
 Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe apmere impene  
 ikwerenhe-werne akngetyenhenge.

10 “Kenhe angwenhe apekele arne akweke  
 areye mwerre arntarnte-aremele, kenhe kele  
 re arne akngerre areye arratye mwerre  
 arntarnte-aretyenhe. Kenhe angwenhe apekele  
 arne akweke areye anyelkngwe atnyenemele  
 mwerre arntarnte-aretyakenhe-ilemele, kenhe  
 kele re arne akngerre areye arratye mwerre  
 arntarnte-aretyange. Kenhe arrpenhe itne  
 renhe arratye itelarerrirretyange. 11 Kenhe  
 arrantherre-artaye? Arrantherre-ame arrpenhe  
 areye ahelhe nhenhele apwertele arntarnte-  
 aretyarte? Kenhe arrantherre apeke arne areye  
 arntarnte-arerrirretyakenhe irretyeke, kenhe  
 Ngkartele akenhe arne arratye mwerre areye  
 arrenhantherrenhe anthetyange apmere impene  
 ikwerenhele. 12 Kenhe mane renhe arrantherre-  
 arle atnyenewarreme lyete arrekantherre-  
 kwenye-arle, mane yanhe-arle Ngkarte-kenhe.  
 Kenhe arrantherre-ame manele itnenhene  
 arntarnte-areme? Arrangkwe apeke-arle,  
 kele imerte Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe  
 arne mwerre akngerre areye anthetyakenhe-  
 iletienhe apmere impene ikwerenhele.

13 “Tyerrtye-arle alartetye atherreke  
 urrkapetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Re apeke-arle  
 arrpenheke impenele awelhemele, arrpenhe

irlpe artepele aweme. Re arrpenhe yanheke apeke-arle ahentye-arle-aneme arrpenheke akenhe re ahentye anetyakenhe apeke-arle. Alakenhe-arteke unte apeke apwerte ngkweltyeke ahentye-anemele kele unte Ngkarteke ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle, Unte Ngkarte uthene mane uthene anyentelhe-ilettyeke arrangkwe-arle imerte itirremele anteme. Unte Ngkarte anyenteke-ante akangkwe-irrettyeke-tetye, mane ngkweltyeke itirrettyale.”

Alakenhe renhe-arle Jesus apenterlte-apentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke-arle angkeke.

*Jesus-ele tyerrtye Pharisee areyeke ayeye akweke-ame-akweke areye ileme*

<sup>14</sup> Tyerrtye Pharisee Jew areye alartetye anerrirreme-arle, itne ntyelhe akngerre maneke. Nhenge itne awerrirremele iwenhe Jesus ikwerenhe areyeke angkerlengge, itne ikwere anhelhewarreke. <sup>15</sup> Kenhe Jesus itneke angkeke, “Pharisee areye awerrirraye, arrantherre apwerte mane antherrirreme mane-kwenye areyeke. Kenhe arrantherre itnenhene mane renhe antherrirreme arrpenhe areyenge alkngetherre, itne akwele arrekantherre akangkewarrettyenhenge akwele. Kenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele, tyerrtye areyele alkngele arrenhantherrenhe arerrirremele, itne-arrpe ilerherlte-anemele arrantherre mwerre akngerre akwele-arle. Kenhe Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe arerle-anemele, Re itelareme arrantherre-arle arne ingkirrekeke

ntyelhe akngerre-arle anerrirreme. Re arrekatherre ahentye-anetyakenhe-irretyenhe arrantherre-arle alakenhe anemenge.

<sup>16</sup> “Arrule anthurrele, Ngkartele angkentye akngerre antheke Moses-eke. Re angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye ilemele tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke ilerrirretyeke angkentye akngerre renhe apenterlte-anetyeke, ayeye itnenhene-arlke pipe-ke-arleke. Urreke re, John Baptist apetyeke tyerrtye itneke ilemele Ngkarte-werne utepe-irraye. Kenhe the akenhe itneke ilemele Ngkarte-arle itneke ahentye-aneme itnenhe ikwerenhe mpwaretyeke, itnenhene mwantyele arntarntearetyeke. Lyete tyerrtye arrpenhemele akwete arrkernewarremele arnterre anthurre apmere impene Ngkarte-kenheke irrperrirretyeke, itne Ngkartenge anyente-irretyeke ahentye anthurre aneme. <sup>17</sup> Lyete-ulkere angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe akngerre anthurre aneme tyerrtye ingkirrenyekeke. Lyete ware, apmere ahelhe nhenhe uthene, alkere uthene uyerretyenhe. Kenhe urreke rarle anetyenhe, tyerrtye arrpenhele uyarne urrparyenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe akweke ware-arlke apeke, arrangkwe anthurre.”

<sup>18</sup> Kele imerte Jesus itneke angkeke, “Artwe angwenhe apeke anewe ikwerenhenge akalke-irremele renhe yernirtnemele re anteme arelhe arrpenhe anewe akemele, rarle mpwenye ikngwemele. Re arne akenge anthurre ikwere-arrpe mpwareme. Kenhe artwe arrpenhele apeke arelhe-arle akalke-irrekeke anewe

akemele, rarle mpwenye ikngwemele anteye. Yanhe re akurne anthurre rarle.”

*Jesus-ele tyerrtye areyeke ilekenge artwe mane arunthe ikwere-akerte ayeye, arrpenhe akenhe Lazarus arritnye maneke arrangwe-arle*

<sup>19</sup> Kenhe Jesus tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “Arrule anthurre artwe anyente anetyarte mane arunthe-akerte-arle mantere mwerre akngerre areye-akerte, merne arunthe-akerte kere arunthe-akerte-arlke, apmere mwerre akngerrele anetyarte. <sup>20</sup> Apmere yanhe ikwerele artwe arrpenhe Lazarus arritnye anetyarte. Artwe nhenhe re utyene akngerre-akerte. Arlte arrpe-anenhele re apmerenge arrwekele intetyarte arriwele. <sup>21</sup> Re artwe mane arunthe-akerteke akarelhetyarte, kenhe re merne uthene kere uthene ampenye renhe ahelheke-arleke iweke. Kenhe Lazarus-ele ampenye ahelhegentyele arlkwetyarte. Kenhe akngwelye areyele utyene itnenhene awantyewarretyarte tyerrtye Lazarus-kenheke. <sup>22</sup> Kenhe arlte arrpenhele, Lazarus akunye-apenhe re ilweke, arntyale Ngkarte-kenhe areyele renhe apmere alkere akertne-werne akngerlte-iwemele artwe Abraham itwele arrernewarreke. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe mane arunthe-akerte re anteme ilweke, itne renhe ahelhele arteke. <sup>23</sup> Utnenge ikwerenhe apmere ure atetherre-werne Hades arritnye alheke. Yanhe ikwerele re ampemele ampwangkwemele uye itirremele. Re Abraham areke arlengge anthurrele, kenhe Lazarus re renhe itwele anerlengge. <sup>24</sup> Re Abraham-eke arlkeke, ‘Abraham Akngeyaye! Ayekaye,

ayenge akunye-apenhe. Ayenge nhenhele ampeme, ampwangkwemele uye itirremele! Lazarus renhe ilaye iltye ikwerenhe kwatyeke arrernetyeke alenye atyinhe kwatyele anpetyeke ayenge irrernte-iletayeke!

25-26 “Kenhe Abraham ikwere angkirtneke, ‘Ar-rangkwe, ampe atyinhe. The Lazarus ngkwenge-werne kwatyele yernetyange apmere yanhe ikwere-werne! Iperte ingwemerte akngerre an-thurre ilerne atherre mpepeke akalkeke-akalke anthurre aneme. Kenhe re apeke kwatye ngkwenge akngetyeke arrkernemele re iperte ingwemerte akngerre yanhenge uyarne itirremele alhetyeke. Arrpenhe re iperte ingwemerte akngerre yanhenge uyarne talkwe-irreme nhenhe-werne. Kenhe arne arrpenhe akenhe, unte-ame itelareme nhenge unte-arrpe ahelhe nhenhele aneme? Unte arne mwerre akngerre areye atnyenetyarte. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe Lazarus re arneke arrangkwe atnyenetyartenge utyene akngerre-akerte ware. Kenhe lyetenye, re akangkentye anthurre aneme. Kenhe unte akenhe alhwarrpe anthurre awelhemele, amp-wangkemele uye itirremele!’

27-28 “Kenhe artwe mane arunthe-akerte Abraham-eke angkeke, ‘Arratye apelaye, ayenge kwenhe nhenhele aneme, kenhe ayenge awaye. Atyeyikwe areye apmere ahelhe nhenhele itethe akwete anerlte-aneme, five-pele ingkirreke. Apmere nhenhe re akurne anthurre nthenhele-arle tyerrtye itne ampwangkerrirremeke. Ayenge atyeyikwe areyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe nhenhe-werne



apetyetyeke. Itne ampwangkerrirretyenhe uye itirrewarremele ayenge-arteke. Lazarus renhe ilaye apmere atyinheke-artweye areyewerne alhetyeke itneke ilettyeke arraty mwerre anerrirretyeke.’

29 “Kenhe Abraham artwe yanheke angkirtneke, ‘Arrangkwe-arle, the Lazarus yernetyange ngkwihinhe atyeyangkwe areyeye ilettyeke, itnenhe alnkngarre-ilettyeke apmere nhenhe-arle akurne anthurre anemeke. Itne kele itelarerrirremele angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe ante ayeye areye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele-arle pipe-nge intelhe-ilerrirrekenge arrule anthurre. Itne angkentye yanhe areye awerrirretyeke!’

30 “Kenhe artwe yanhe ikwere angkerlunge, ‘Arrangkweyaye! Akurne-arle alakenhe! Itne angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe awerrirretyange, ayeye areye awerrirretyange itelarentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areyele-arle intelhe-ilerrirrekeke. Kenhe tyerrtye Lazarus-arteke re apeke ilweke-arle-ngentyele itethe-irrintye-alpeke, re apeke itneke-werne angketye-alpetyeke, kele itne renhe awerrirretyenhenge. Itne ingkirrenyeke apure-irrerirretyenhe akurne areyenge itne mpwarewarretyame, yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale itne Ngkarte-werne-atheke utepe-irretyeke.’

31 “Kenhe Abraham ikwere angkirtneke, ‘Arrangkwe-arle! Itne apeke angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe awerrirretyange ante ayeye areye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye-ngentyele

awerrirretyange, kele Lazarus re akwele ilweke-  
 arle-ngentye apetye-alpetyeke, itne renhe-inpe  
 awerrirretyange anteye!’ ”  
 Alakenhe rarle, Jesus-ele artwe Pharisee areyeke  
 ileke.

## 17

*Tyerrtye areye Ngkarteke mwantye anerrirre-  
 tyeke arraty anteye*

<sup>1</sup> Kenhe Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke  
 angkeke, “Apmere arrpe-anenhele tyerrtye  
 akurne atningke aneme itne anteme akwetethe  
 tyerrtye arrpenhe areye uterneme akurne  
 mpwaretyeke. Ngkartele-arle itnenhe  
 atwetyenhe-arle akngerre anthurre itne tyerrtye  
 itnenhe ularele uternerlenge akurne-irretyeke.

<sup>2</sup> Kele arrantherre apeke atyinhe apententye  
 akngerre anyente akurne mpwaretyeke  
 ileme, ampe akweke nhenhe-arteke apeke,  
 Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akenge-arle-  
 ileme. Arrpenhele apeke apwerte akngerre  
 ite ngkwihinheke ayernemere ngenhe kwatye  
 iperteke iwemele, kenhe tyerrtye areye  
 itirrewarremere arne akenge-arle ngkwenge  
 irrekeke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe ngenhe  
 akenge awethe ulkere mpwarerlenge, unte-  
 arle arrpenhe renhe, ampe akweke nhenhe-  
 arteke, akurne mpwaretyeke ilekenge. <sup>3</sup> Kenhe  
 alakenhe-irreketye, arrantherre mwantye  
 anerrirretyeke, arrantherre apeke arrpenhe  
 areye iwerre akurne akngeme-ketye.

Kenhe arrpenhe Ngkarte-kenhe re apeke  
 ngkwenge ahentye-anetyakenhe, kele ikwere

ilaye yanhe-arteke anetyange. Kenhe re apeke angkemele rarle alhwarrpe aneme, kele imerte ikwere ipeltye-irraye awethe, akurne yanhe areyeke alkngwirraye. <sup>4</sup> Kenhe arrpenhe re apeke ngkwenge ahentye-anetyakenhe ngenhe awethe-ame-awethe akurnelhe-ilemele, kenhe urreke re apeke ngkwenge-werne apetyetyenhe arunthe-ngare angkemele rarle alhwarrpe aneme. Kele imerte renhe arunthe-ngare mwerrelhe-ilaye, ikwere ahele anerrirretyakenhe, akurne yanhe areyeke alkngwirraye.”

Alakenhe renhe-arle Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke.

*Tyerrtye areyele Jesus arratyete itelarerrirreke-iperre, kenhe Ngkartele itnenhene atnerre-ileme*

<sup>5</sup> Kele ikwerenge-ntyete atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye ikwere angkerrirreke, “Anwernenhe akaltyete-anthaye ngenhe akwetethenhe arratyete itelarerrirretyeke ingkirrekeke!”

<sup>6</sup> Kenhe Jesus re itneke angkirtneke, “Arrantherre apeke itirrewarremele arrantherre-arle urrkapentye akngerre ware areye mpwarewarretyeke Ngkarte renhe ulyeye anthurre itelarerrirreke-iperre. Kenhe ayenge angkeme, arrantherre-arle apeke arratyete itelarerrirreme akweke ware, arrantherre urrkapentye akngerre mpwarewarretyeke. Arrantherre-ame arne akngerre merne-akerte nhenhe arerrirretyeke? Kele arrantherre apeke arratyete itelareme akweke ware, kele imerte arrantherre arne

akngerre nhenheke angkerrirremere alakenhe, 'Aye, arne-aye, ahelhe-ngentyele arrataye artekerre-arlke, kwatye alayeke iwelhaye!' Arratye apelaye, arrantherre apeke arne nhenheke angkerrirrerlenge, kenhe arne re arrenhantherrenhe awemere. Re ahelhe-ngentyele arratetyenhe kwatye alayeke iwelhetyenhenge."

Alakenhe rarle Jesus re atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke.

<sup>7</sup> Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, Jesus tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, "The arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyeke ahentye-aneme. Kenhe alartetyele apeke urrkapentye akngerre anyente atnyeneme ikwere urrkapetyeke. Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre yanhele apeke ahelhe atyete-ilemele tnyetyeke arne ngkernetyenhele, re apeke yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-aremele anteye. Warrke-arle uyerreke iperre urrkapentye akngerre re apmere-werne alpeme. Kenhe iwenhe-ame alartetye yanhe re angkeme? Alakenhe apeke, 'Irrpintyaye, anaye, unte arrekwele merne arlkwetyeke.'

<sup>8</sup> Arrangkwe, alartetye re ikwere arrekwele iletienhe kwatye inetyeke ikwere antywetyeke merne itetyeke anteye. Kele alartetye arlkweke-arle-iperre, urrkapentye akngerre re merne arlkwetyenhenge.

<sup>9</sup> Nhenge urrkapentye akngerre yanhe re apeke ingkirreke mpwareke-iperre alartetyele renhe-arle ilekenge, alartetye-ame renhe mwerre akeme? Arrangkwe-arle, artwe yanhe warrke ikwerenhe ingkirreke mpwaretyeke alartetyele renhe ilekenge, re

mpwareke ware iwenhe-arle re ilekenge.  
<sup>10</sup> Alakenhe renhe arrantherre anerrirretyeke.  
 Nhenge tharle arrenhantherrenhe uternemele,  
 kele ayenge awerrirraye ayakewarretyeke,  
 arrekantherre-arrpe ilelhe-ilerrirremele,  
 ‘Anwerne Jesus-eke urrkapentye akngerre areye  
 ware. Anwerne ikwere warrke-irremele, ikwere  
 akarelherrirretyeke arrangkwe-arle anwerneke  
 akangkerlengge angketyeke. Iwenhe apeke renhe  
 Jesus-ele anwernenhe mpwaretyeke ilekenge,  
 anwerne ikwere mpwaretyeke.’ ”  
 Alakenhe re Jesus itneke angkeke.

*Jesus-ele artwe yenpe utylene-akerte ten-pele  
 angkwerre-iweme*

<sup>11</sup> Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areye-akerte  
 apmere Galilee-ngentyele Samaria-nge anpere  
 Jerusalem-werne-atheke alethe alheme.  
<sup>12</sup> Mpepeke, itne apmere akweke arrpenheke  
 irrpintyemele artwe atningke arrpenhe areyeke-  
 arleke anyente-irretye-alheke, ten peleke.  
 Artwe ten pele nhenhe areye Jesus-werne  
 itweke-irretyakenhe, itne ingkirreke-arle yenpe  
 utylene-ante anthurre. <sup>13</sup> Kenhe itne arlengge  
 ulkere-ngentyele ikwere arlkerrirreke, “Jesus-  
 aye! Akngerrepataye! Anwernenhe-awerne  
 aywepetyalaye!”

<sup>14</sup> Nhenge Jesus-ele artwe itnenhe aremele,  
 re angkeke, “Kwertengerle tyatye-arenye Jew-  
 kenhe areyeke imernelhetyeke alherlte-iwaye,  
 arrenhantherrenhe mwerre anteme aretyen-  
 henge!” Kele itne Jesus ikweringe-ntyale im-  
 perrirremele kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areye-

werne-atheke itne alherlte-iwemele mwerre-irrerlte-apeke.

<sup>15-16</sup> Kenhe artwe anyente apmere Samaria-arenye itnekenge alheke, kenhe arrpenhe areye itne Jew-arenye-arle aneke. Nhenge artwe Samaria-arenyele rarle mwerre-arle-irreke aremele, utepe-irreke Jesus-werne alpeke, Ngkarte arnterre anthurre akertne-atheke aremele alyelhemele. Kele re Jesus uthene anyente-irremele ahelheke atnyeke ingke Jesus-kenheke ikwere akangkemele angkeke, “Unte atyenge alhwarrpe-irremele awelhemele, ayenge mwerre-ileke.”

<sup>17</sup> Kenhe Jesus-ele ikwerenhe areye apayuthneke, “Artwe 10-pele the angkwerre-iweke, arrpenhe 9-pele-artaye? <sup>18</sup> Iwenhenge-arle-ame artwe Samaria-arenye nhenhe-ante apetye-alperne akangkentye angkemele Ngkarteke?” <sup>19</sup> Kele Jesus artwe yanheke angkeke, “Akeme-irraye apmere-werne alhetyekaye! Unte-arle Ngkarte renhe arratyete itelaremenge-ntyete, alak-enhe ikwerenge anteme unte mwerre-irremele, yenpe utylene-kwenye aneme.”

*Ayeye Jesus alkere akertne-ngentyete apetye-alpetyenhe akerte*

<sup>20-21</sup> Kenhe artwe Pharisee arrpenhemele Jesus apayuthnerrirreke, “Ilengare-ame Ngkarte Alartetye anthurre irretyenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke apmere nhenhele-arle anemeke?”

Kenhe Jesus re angkirtneke, “Nhenge tyerrtye areyele ayenge arratyete itelarerrirremele, kenhe Ngkarte itneke akngerre anerleng. Arrantherre

apale itirrewarreme. Kenhe arrpenhele Apmere Impene Ikwerenhe renhe alknegele uyarne arerrirreme. Arrpenhe uyarne angkeme, ‘Aye! Yanhe-werne araye! Yanhe renhe Apmere Impene Ngkarte-kenhe!’ Kenhe arrpenhe uyarne angkeme, ‘Aye, nhenhe araye! Nhenhele-arle Apmere Impene Ngkarte-kenhe!’ ”

<sup>22</sup> Kele imerte re atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Ayenge Alere alkere-arenye ahelhe nhenhele-arle alkngrreke. Urreke ayenge alhetyenhe arrenhantherrenhe ingkerneke iwerle-alhemele, arrantherre ayenge uye arerrirretyenhenge. Kenhe urreke ayenge akenhe apetye-alpetyenhe atyinhe areye inetyeke. Urreke alakenhe irretyenhenge, arrantherre ayenge arerrirretyange, atyenge irrare-irremele. <sup>23</sup> Kenhe urreke

ayenge apetye-alpetyenhenge, tyerrtye arrpenheme apetyewarretyenhe arrekantherre angkerrirremele, ‘Arrantherraye! Yanhe-werne arerrirraye, Jesus apetye-alperlengle!’ Kenhe itne apeke akenhe angkerrirretyenhe, ‘Arrantherraye! Jesus awethe apetye-alpeke-arle!’ Kenhe itne apeke arrekantherre alakenhe angkerrirreme, itnenhene awerrirretyale! Itnekenge alherlte-iwetyale atyenge unthetyeke!

<sup>24</sup> Ayenge-arle Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke. Nhenge ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpemele, ayenge alarrkentye-arteke apetyetyenhe, alarrkemele alkere akertne alkngenthe-iletyenhe ikngerre-ngentyele alturle-werne-atheke. Alarrkentye-arteke, tyerrtye

ingkirrekele ayenge arerrirretyenhe. <sup>25</sup> Urreke ayenge apmere nhenhenge-ntyele imperle-alhetyenhenge, kenhe arrekwele ayenge rikerte akngerre anthurre awelhetyenhe, kenhe tyerrtye areye itethe-arle anerrirremeke lyete, itne atyenge alkngwirretyenhe.

<sup>26-27</sup> “Ayenge Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke. Urreke ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe, kenhe the akenhe uyarne areme tyerrtye areye, ayenge-arle arratyte itelarerrirremeke. Kenhe itne akenhe arlkwerrirretyenhe, anewe akerremele. Itne tyerrtye yanhe areye-arteke anerrirretyarte-arle arrule anthurrele nhenge artwe Noah itethe akwete anetyartenge. Rarle arne kwatyele unthenhe-unthenhe akngerre mpwaretyame, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe atningkele renhe arratyte awerrirretyakenhenge. Noah ikwere-artweye areye-arlke boat-eke antyenhemele, rarle mpwarekeke. Kele imerte kwatye akngerre urntemele itnenhene ingkirrenyeke anthurre atweke. Kenhe Ngkartele Noah-arlke ikwere-artweye areye-arlke arntarnte-areke itnenhene itethe atnyenemele.

<sup>28-29</sup> “Urreke ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe, kenhe the akenhe uyarne areme tyerrtye areye ayenge-arle arratyte itelarerrirremeke. Kenhe itne akenhe tyerrtye areye-arteke apmere Sodom-ele-arle anerrirretyarteke. Itne kere uthene merne uthene arlkwerrirretyarte ngkwarle antywetyarte, arne ingkirrenyeke manele inerrirretyarte, arne arrpenhe



areye-arlike maneke antherretyarte. Itne ntange areye ngkernewarremele merne lyapetyeke, warle areye arterrireke. Kenhe itne akenhe Ngkarte renhe awerrirretyakenhe. Kenhe artwe anyentele Lot arritnye arratye aweke, re apmere yanhe Sodom-engentyele iparrpe impemele alheke. Arlike ikwerele anteye Ngkarte ure alkngenthe alkere akertne-ngentyele yernemele tyerrtye yanhe areye ampeke apmere yanhele-arle anerrirrekeke.

<sup>30</sup> “Yewe-yewe, ayenge Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke. Urreke ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-nerne apetye-alpetyenhe, apmere Sodom-arenye areye-arteke, itne ayenge arratye itelarerrirretyange. <sup>31</sup> Nhenge ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-nerne apetye-alpetyenhele arne ingkirreke anthurre akurne-irrerirrerleng tyerrtye ingkirrenyekeke. Angwenhe apeke re apmere akertne ikwerenheke aneme, kele re imerte apmere-ngentyele arleng untetyeke apmere kweneke utepe-irretyale arne ikwerenhe areye inetyeke. Kenhe angwenhe re apeke awangkeke warrke-irreme, re apmere-nerne alpetyeke arrangkwe-arle. <sup>32</sup> Kenhe arrantherrame ayeye nhenge itelarerrirreme artwe Lot uthene, anewikwe uthene-akerte? Nhenge Ngkarte Sodom-arenye ingkirreke urele iteke, arelhe Lot-kenhe ure-ketyenge alwirrekenge. Re alwirreke-arle-iperre re alkngarelhemele apmere yanhe areke Ngkarte anteme renhe urele iteke. Re arne itne-kenheke itirremele rarle imperle-alhekeke, iparrpe anthurre Ngkarte

renhe arne ingkwepeye-arteke-werne akngarte-  
iweke ikwere-anteye. <sup>33</sup> Kenhe angwenhe apeke  
itethe anetyeke-arle itirremele ilweketyenge,  
re ilwetyenhe akwete. Kenhe angwenhe apeke  
ilwetyenhe rarle ayenge apentemenge, the renhe  
itethe atnyenetyenhe.

<sup>34</sup> “The arrekatherre ayeye arratyte ilemele,  
urreke nhenge ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne  
apetye-alpetyenhe, yanhe ikwerele ureke  
tyerrtye atherre antyame anyenteke ankwe  
interle-anerremenge. Kenhe the akenhe

anyente ware akngetyenhe, the arrpenhe renhe  
impetyenhele. <sup>35</sup> Kenhe urreke, nhenge ayenge  
ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe, arle  
yanhe ikwerele arelhe atherrele apeke merne  
ntange areye atherle-anerremenge. Kenhe the  
akenhe anyente ware-arle akngetyenhe, kenhe  
arrpenhe akenhe ipmentye-arle irrerlenghe.

<sup>36</sup> Kenhe urreke, nhenge ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-  
werne apetye-alpetyenhe, arlte yanhe ikwerele  
artwe atherre apeke awangkeke warrke-irrerle-  
anerremenge. Kenhe the akenhe anyente ware  
akngetyenhe, arrpenhe renhe impetyenhele.”

<sup>37</sup> Kele imerte atyewe areyele Jesus  
apayuthnerrirreke, “Urreke nhenge unte  
ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpemele,  
apmere nthenhe-ante-nthenhe-werne unte-ame  
arrekwele apetye-alpetyenhe?”

Kenhe Jesus re itneke angkirtneke, “Thipe  
irretye areye itelareme! Arrantherre itelareme  
nhenge kere apmere awangkele ilwerlenghe yan-  
hele intemele irretye areye irrperrlenghe. Kele  
anwerne itelareme iwenheke-arle itne yanhele

aneme. Alakenhe-arle arrantherre ayenge akethe aretyenhe apetyalperlengge iwenheke-arle ayenge nhenhele aneme-arlke.”

## 18

### *Ayeye arelhe warlekwerte-akerte*

<sup>1</sup> Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke ayeye ileke itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke itne-arle Ngkarte ikwere akwetethe anthurre angkerretyeke apurrke-irretyakenhe. <sup>2</sup> “Arrule re artwe judge-arteke anetyarte. Re itelaretyarte iwenhe mwerre apeke, iwenhe akurne apeke. Re Ngkarte-ketye atere-irretyakenhe, tyerrtye itnenhene ipmentyele aweke. <sup>3</sup> Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele arelhe warlekwerte anyente anetyarte. Tyerrtye atningke areyele apwerte mane ikwerenge-ntyetele inerrirretyarte. Kenhe re akenhe artwe judge-werne alhetyarte, ikwere angketyarte, ‘Ayenge arntarnte-araye! Artwe yanhe areye apwerte mane atyinhe anthintyete-alpetyeke uternaye!’ Alakenhe rarle arelhe warlekwertele ikwere angeke.

<sup>4-5</sup> “Kenhe artwe judge-le renhe ipmentyele awetyarte re angkerlengge. Kenhe warlekwertele renhe akwetethe apayuthnetyarte. Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyetele, re itirreke, ‘The angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ipmentyele awetyarte, tyerrtye areye-arlke the ipmentyele awemele, ayenge tyerrtye yanhe areyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe. Kenhe arelhe warlekwerte nhenhe akwetethe anthurre apetyetyarte ayenge inkeme apwerte

mane ikwerenheke. Ayenge-arle apurrkele-antheme yanhe re! Alakenhe ikweringe anteme, kenhe the tyerrtye yanhe areye uternetyenhe mane ikwerenhe anthirtnetyeke.’”

<sup>6</sup> Kenhe Jesus akenhe atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Kele anteme arrantherre artwe judge akurne ikwere-akerteke itirrewarraye. Re warlekwerte yanhe ipmentyele awerle-anetyarte. Kenhe arelhe re akenhe renhe akwetethe inketyarte, kenhe judge akurnele renhe arratye ileke rarle apwerte mane ikwerenhe renhe inirtnemele renhe anthirtnetyenhenge. <sup>7</sup> Nthakenhe-ame arrantherre itirrewarreme? Ngkarte-ame judge yanhe-arteke aneme? Arrangkwe. Kenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areyele akenhe renhe akwetethe apayuthnerrirreme arlte arrpe-anenhele ingwe arrpe-anenhele itnenhene arntarnte-aretyeke. Kenhe Ngkarte-ame itnenhene ipmentyele awetyarte judge yanhele-arteke? Arrangkwe anthurre. <sup>8</sup> Arrantherre-ame ayenge awerrirreme! Nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe areyele renhe apayuthnerrirremele itnenhene arntarnte-aretyeke, kenhe Re akenhe iparrpe anthurre mpwareme itneke. Urreke, ayenge Ngkarte Akertne-ngentyele nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe. The-ame tyerrtye itnenhene aretye-alpetyenhe Ngkarte renhe akwete arratye itelarentye anerrirrelenge, Rarle itnenhene arntarnte-arerle-anetyeke akwete anetyenhe?”

*Ayeye nhenhe Pharisee anyente-akerte-arlke kenhe artwe arrpenhe-akerte-arlke tax mane-arle*

*inetyarteke*

<sup>9</sup> Arrpenhemele awerrirretyame Jesus itneke angkerlenge. Itne apale itirremele itne-arle akwele mwerre anthurre anerrirreme arrpenhe areyenge mwerre ulkere akwele. Kenhe itne akenhe arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anerrirretyakenhe. Kenhe Jesus-ele ayeye akweke-arle ikwere ilerlenge itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke. <sup>10</sup> “The arrekatherre ayeye nhenhe iletynhe arrekatherre arratye-ilettyeke. Arrule re, artwe atherre Tyatye Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe-terne, apmere Jerusalem ikwerele, Ngkarteke angkerle-anerrettyeke. Artwe anyente Pharisee areye-kenhe, kenhe arrpenhe re akenhe tax mane arrpenhe areye-ngentyele inenhe-inenhe. Arrpenhe ingkirrenyeye ikwere ahentye-kwenye-irrirerreke. <sup>11</sup> Kenhe Pharisee re-arrpe tneleme, re itirreke rarle akwele Ngkarteke angkekeke-athene. Re ikwere-arrpe alakenhe angkeke, ‘Ngkarte-aye, Ayenge mwerre aneme, arrpenhe areye-arteke-kwenye. Ayenge ankeye akngerre-kwenye, kenhe the arrpenhe itneke-ngentyele mane anyelkngede inetyakenhe, the arelthe artwe arrpenhe-kenhe renhe impemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge Ngkwenge akangkeme. Kenhe ayenge artwe yanhe-arteke anetyakenhe tax mane inenhe-inenhe-arle yanhe ikwerele-arle tnekeke. Ayenge ikwerenge mwerre ulkere. Kele ayenge imerte Ngkwenge akangkemele angkeme. <sup>12</sup> Kenhe Monday arrpe-anenhele Thursday arrpe-anenhele the merne-arlike kere-arlike arlkwetyakenhe Ngenhe

akwetethe tnaketyeke.’ Alakenhe rarle artwe Pharisee re Ngkarteke angkeke.

13 “Kenhe arlte yanhe ikwerele-anteye, artwe tax mane inenhe-inenhe yanhe-arle, re Pharisee ikwerenge-ntyele arlenge tneke. Re anteye Ngkarte ikwere-werne angkeme, re akertne-werne aretyange artwe Pharisee yanhe-arteke. Kenhe re akenhe kwene-werne aremele apure-irremele, ikwere-arrpe alhwarrpe aneke. Re arerre atwelhetyame Ngkarteke imernemele rarle alhwarrpe-irremele, Ikwere-werne alakenhe angkemele, ‘Ngkarte-aye, atyenge alhwarrpe-irraye! Ayenge akurne-arle!’ Alakenhe re angkeke Ngkarteke-ante ware awetyeke.”

14 Kele Jesus tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “Ayenge awerrirraye! Kenhe angwenhe apeke re ikwere-arrpe akngerre atniwelheme, arrpenhe areyenge akngerre ulkere, urreke Ngkarteke renhe ingkerne arrernetyenhenge renhe apurele-anthemele. Kenhe angwenhe apeke re tnakelhetyakenhe, kenhe ikwere-arrpe akurne-akurne itirremele, urreke Ngkarte re renhe akngerre atniwetyenhe, arrpenhe areyenge arrekwelenge arrernetyenhenge. Ayeye alakenhe re, the arrekatherre ileke. Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele apmere artwe Pharisee areye-kenhe-werne alpeke, kenhe Ngkarteke renhe mwerre aketyakenhe. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe rarle tax mane inenhe-inenhe apmere ikwerenhe-werne alpekenge, kenhe Ngkarteke renhe mwerre akeke.”

*Jesus-ele ampe akweke areye apurtelhe-ilemele itneke akangkemele aneke*

*(Matthew 19:13-15; Mark 10:13-16)*

<sup>15</sup> Urreke re, arrpenhemele ampe akwerrke itnekenhe Jesus-werne akngetyewarreke, rarle itnenhene anpetyeke. Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele arrkngerte angkerrirreke itneke, itne apele ampe itnenhene aywepewarreke. <sup>16</sup> Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ampe areyeke antangkemele atyewe ikwerenhe itneke angkeke, “Nhenge ar-rantherre aremele ampe akweke areye atyenge-werne apetyerlenge itnenhe ayaketyale-aye! The arrenhantherrenhe ileme angwenhe apeke ampe akweke nhenhe areye-arteke anemele, Ngkartele itnenhe atyewe aketyenhe arntarnte-aremele alartetye itnekenhele-arteke. <sup>17</sup> Ayenge awerrirraye, the arrenhantherrenhe arraty e-anthurre ileme, arrantherre apeke Ngkarte arraty itelaretyakenhe ampe nhenhe areyele-arle ar-raty itelarerrirremele-arteke, kele arrantherre Ngkarte renhe arraty apentewarretyakenhe, Rarle Alartetye kwenye-arle arrekantherrenhe.”

*Jesus artwe mane arunthe-akerteke angkeme*

*(Matthew 19:16-30; Mark 10:17-31)*

<sup>18</sup> Arlte arrpenhele, kwertengerle tyaty Jew-kenhe apwerte mane arunthe-akerte-arle, Jesus ikwere-werne apetyemele apayuthnetyeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe mwerraye, arne iwenhe-ame mwerre the mpwaretyeke Ngkarteke anyente-irremele ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge?”

19 Kenhe Jesus re ikwere angkirtneke, “Iwenheke-ame unte ayenge mwerre akeme? Tyerrtye arrpenhe mwerre anetyakenhe, kenhe Ngkarte-ante mwerre. 20 Unte angkentye akngerre ingkirreke anthurre itelareme Ngkartele-arle Moses anthekeke, alakenhe nhenhe areye: ‘Intetyale anewe tyerrtye arrpenhe-kenhenge, impetyeke akwete; irrerlknge atwetyale; anyelkngede inetyale; ularele apwerte ngkweltye inetyale anetyeke; meye uthene akngeye uthene akwetethe awerle-anetyeke ikwere-atherre ahele-irretyale.’ Nhenhe kwenhe angkentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe Moses-elarle intelhe-ilekeke, unte kele arratyte itelareme.” *Exodus 20:12-16.*

21 Kenhe artwe re Jesus-eke angkirtneke, “Akwekenge-ntyete the angkentye akngerre renhe apenteke, renhe akwetethe awepawemele.”

22 Kenhe Jesus imerte ikwere angkeke, “Unte angkentye akngerre arrpenhe nhenhe renhe apentetyeke lyete: Arne ingkirreke ngkwinhe areye inetye-alhetyekaye, itnenhene apwerte maneke sell-eme-ilettyeke alhaye, kele mane anthemele mane anetyakenhe areyeke imerte ayenge apetyemele apentetyeke. Yanhengentyete anteme, unte ineme arne mwerre anthurre alkere akertne-ngentyete.”

23 Nhenge artwele awemele alakenhe, re alhwarrpe-irreke imerte alpemele rarle manearlke mantere-arlke atningke atnyenekenge, re akenhe ikwere-arrpe atnyenetyeke-arle ahentye-aneke.



<sup>24</sup> Nhenge Jesus-ele artwe yanhe aremele alh-warrpe alperlenge, re atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “The arrekatherre arratye ileme, tyerrtye mane-arlike mantere-arlike atningke-akerte areye arrpernkeme Ngkarte renhe apayuthnetyeke alartetye irretyenhenge itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge. <sup>25</sup> Ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre itelareme alhwenge yerre-kenhe-arle altywere akweke anthurre-akerte, kamule apeke-ame altywere ikwerenge irrpenhemere? Arrangkwe. Alakenhe akwele angwenhe apeke mane atningke-akerte, arrpernkeme Ngkarte renhe apayuthnetyeke alartetye irretyenhenge itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge.”

<sup>26</sup> Kele, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele renhe apayuthnerrirreke, “Tyerrtye iwenhe-arteke Ngkartele itethe akwete-ante atnyenetyenhe?”

<sup>27</sup> Kenhe Jesus re itneke angkirtneke, “The arrenhantherrenhe ileme, tyerrtye-arle arntarnte-arellhetyeke arrangkwe-arle, kele Ngkartele-ante-arle arntarnte-areme.”

<sup>28</sup> Kenhe Peter re Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Awaye, unte itelareme anwerne kwenhe arne areye impemele apetyeke ngenhe apentetyenhenge.”

<sup>29-30</sup> Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Ayenge awerrirraye! Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhele apeke apmere ikwerenge-ntyeye imperle-alhemele, ikwerenheke-artweyikwe areyengentyeye apeke, anewe ikwerenhe-ngentyeye apeke, ampe ikwerenhe areye imperle-alheme, kele ikwerenge-ntyeye tyerrtye yanhe

re arrpenhe arunthe anthurreke-artweye inetyenhe, Ngkarteke-artweye areye inetye-alheme, apmere areye-arlke. Kele urreke re apeke ilwemele, itethe-irretyenhe Ngkarte ikwerenge itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe.”

*Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke ileke tyertye arrpenhe areyele-arle renhe atwetyenhenge (Matthew 20:17-19; Mark 10:32-34)*

<sup>31</sup> Kenhe Jesus re atyewe ikwerenhe itneke angkeke, “Ayenge awerrirraye! Anwerne apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke akwete alherlte-iwemele, urreke apmere yanheke irperrirretyenhele. Arrule anthurre, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele Payepule ikwerele intelhe-ilerrirreke Alere alkere-arenye ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke intekeke-akerte. Itne intelhe-ilerrirreke tyerrtye itne-arle renhe atwetyenhe. Lyete ware ayeye itnekenhe arratye-irreme! <sup>32-33</sup> Kenhe ayenge Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke. Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele itne ayenge iltye anthetyenhe Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. Kele imerte itne atyenge anhelhetyenhe, atyenge pelhe-iwemele, itne anteme ayenge arne apere arletye akwerrke-arteke atwetyenhe. Kele itne ayenge irrerlkngge atwetyenhenge. Kenhe ingwe atherrenge-ntyete, ayenge itethe-irrintye-alpetyenhe akeme-irremele.”

<sup>34</sup> Nhenge atyewe areyele Jesus awerrirremele alakenhe renhe angkerlengge, uyarne itne itelar-errirreke nthakenhe re angkerlengge.

*Jesus-ele artwe pwenge angkwerre-iweme  
(Matthew 20:29-34; Mark 10:46-52)*

<sup>35</sup> Urreke re, Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe itne-akerte apmere Jericho arritnye ikwere-werne alheke. Nhenge apmere yanhe-werne-atheke alherlte-iwemele itne artwe pwenge arerrirreke. Re iwerre itweke anetyame apwerte maneke apayuthnemele tyerrtye itnenhene-arle yanhele anpere-irrerirrenge. <sup>36</sup> Nhenge re awemele tyerrtye itnenhene yanhele anpere-irrerirremenge re itnenhene apayuthneke, “Arrantherre-ame nthakenhe-irrerirreme?”

<sup>37</sup> Kenhe itne ikwere angkirtnewarreke, “Anwerne Jesus apmere Nazareth-arenye ikwerenge apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alherlte-iweme.”

<sup>38</sup> Nhenge artwe pwengele nhenhe aweke-iperre, re Jesus ikwere arlkemele, “Jesus-aye, David-eke-artweye! Ayenge-apenhe, ayenge mwerre-ilaye, alkngge ayenge mwerre-ilaye aretyeke!”

<sup>39</sup> Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areye Jesus ikwerenge-arle arrekwele untherrirremeke, pwenge renhe arrkngerte angkerrirremele ilerrirreke nterte anetyeke. Kenhe re akenhe awethe anteyele arnterre anthurre arlkerlenge, angkemele, “David-eke-artweye, atyenge apeke alhwarrpe awelhaye ayenge mwerre-ilemele mpwaraye!”

<sup>40</sup> Kele arratye apelaye, Jesus ngkernelheke nhenge renhe awemele, kele imerte re tyerrtye ingkirreke itneke ilemele, “Artwe pwenge renhe atyenge-werne akngetyetyeke alherlte-iwaye.”

Kenhe re Jesus ikwere-werne itweke-irreke, Jesus-ele renhe apayuthneke, <sup>41</sup> “Iwenheke-ame unte atyenge ahentye-aneme the ngkwenge mpwaretyeke?”

Kenhe artwe pwenge ikwere angkirtneke, “Ayenge pwenge anemele ngkwenge-werne apetyerne ngkwengenge the aretyeke, alkngge ayenge mwerre-ilaye, the aretyeke anteme.”

<sup>42</sup> Kenhe Jesus re ikwere angkeke, “Alkngge ngkwinhe kele mwerre-irrerne unte-arle arratyte itelarekenge tharle ngenhe angkwerre-iwetyenhe.”

<sup>43</sup> Kele arratyte apelaye, Jesus alakenhe-arle ikwere angkeke-arle-iperre, iparrpe anthurre alkngge mwerre-ileke re aretyeke. Kele imerte re Jesus iwerre yanhe ikwerele apenteke. Iwerrele unthemele re Ngkarte ikwere akangkentye anthurre irreke, renhe utyernemele anthurre tnakemele. Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele renhe arerrirremele itne Ngkarteke akangkentye anthurre aneke.

## 19

### *Jesus artwe Zacchaeus arritnyeke angkeme*

<sup>1</sup> Kenhe Jesus apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alethe alhetyame. Re alhemele apmere arrpenhe Jericho arritnye ikwerele anpere-irrenhemele.

<sup>2</sup> Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele-arle artwe Zacchaeus arritnye anetyarte. Nhenhe re alartetye aneke artwe arrpenheke tax mane-arle inenhe-inenhe, kenhe re mane arunthe-akerte anteye.

<sup>3</sup> Kenhe Jesus apmere yanhe ikwerele anpere-irrenhemele, tyerrtye atningkele Jesus ikwere

itweke-arle ankerte-ankerte-iwerrerlenge. Itne Jesus renhe arrkernemele itweke-irrerirretyeke renhe arerrirretyeke. Kenhe Zacchaeus re-inpe atheke-irrerirremele Jesus apetyerlenge, kenhe re akenhe artwe urteke ware-arle. Re Jesus renhe uye areke akertneke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-arle ilpekenge, itne-arle renhe arerrirremenge anteye. <sup>4</sup> Zacchaeus arrpenhenge areye arrekwele unteke iwerre Jesus-arle apetyemewerne. Kele imerte re arne arlpentyeke antyemele Jesus aretyeke apetyerlenge.

<sup>5</sup> Kenhe nhenge Jesus re akenhe arne yanheke irremele, re utnyenemele Zacchaeus renhe areke akertne yanheke ikwere angkemele, “Iparrpe atnarnpaye, ingwe lyete ayenge apmere ngkwihle anetyenhe.” <sup>6</sup> Nhenge Zacchaeus-ele nhenhe awemele atheke anthurre irreke. Iparrpe anthurre re arne yanhe-ngentyele atnarnpemele Jesus renhe apmere ikwerenhe-werne akngemele ingweke anetyeke.

<sup>7</sup> Kenhe nhenge arrpenhe areyele nhenhe arerrirremele, Zacchaeus-ele Jesus apmere ikwerenhe-werne akngerlenge-arle, itne ikwere ahele-irrerirreke Zacchaeus ikwere-akerte angkerremele, “Artwe Zacchaeus nhenhe re akurne aneme. Iwenheke-ame Jesus apmere ikwerenhe-werne alheke?”

<sup>8</sup> Kele kenhe Zacchaeus tneke Jesus-eke angkemele, “Akngerrepataye! Ayenge ngkwenge angketyeke ahentye-aneme. The arne arunthe akngerre areye atnyenemearle tharle arne arrpenheme atyinhe areye

anthetyeke ahentye aneme tyerrtye areye-  
arle arne atnyenetyakenheke. Nhenge ayenge  
warrke-irremele the apeke tax mane arrpenhe  
itneke-ngentyele akurne-ileke. Yanhe-arle  
arraye apekenge, kele the itnenhene arunthe  
awethe anthirtnetyeke.”

<sup>9-10</sup> Kenhe Jesus akenhe Zacchaeus-eke  
angkeke, “Unte arraye angkerne. Unte-  
arle artwe Jew-arenye anwerne-arteke, alere  
arraye Abraham-kenhe, renhe Ngkartele-arle  
akngaketyarteke. Kenhe unte akenhe akurne-  
arle mpwaretyarte arrule, apale alhemele  
Ngkarte ikwere-ketye. Kenhe Alere alkere-  
arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke  
inteke apmere nhenhe-werne apetyeke tyerrtye  
itneke unte-arteke areyeke unthetyeke, itne-  
arle iwerre akurnele alherlte-iwepiwemenge.  
Kenhe ayenge apetyeke tyerrtye yanhe areye-  
arteke itethe-ilettyeke itnenhene Ngkarte-  
werne akngirtnetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge  
anteme ayenge ngkwenge angkeme: Lyete  
ware the ngenhe ngkwenge-artweye-arlke  
arrenhantherrenhe ingkirrenyeke itethe-  
ilettyeke, arrantherre Abraham-eke artweye  
anetyenhe anthurre.”

*Ayeye nhenhe warrkene 10-pele-akerte  
(Matthew 25:14-30)*

<sup>11</sup> Jesus re arrpenhe areye-arlke apurte  
alherlte-iwetyame apmere Jericho-ngentyele  
apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke. Itne apmere  
yanheke itweke-irreme yanhe-arenye areye  
Jesus-eke itirrerlenge. Kenhe itne itirrewarreke

nhenge Jesus apeke-arle apmere Jerusalem yanhe ikwere irrpemeke-athene rarle Christ imernelhetyeke, anyente renhe Ngkartele-arle akngakekeke. Kele Ngkarte re anteme akngerre anetyenhe ingkirrekeke apmere arrpe-anenheke. Kenhe itne-arle alakenhe itirrewarrekenge, Jesus re akenhe itneke ayeye nhenhe ileke itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke. <sup>12</sup> Re itneke alakenhe angkeke, “Arrule artwe mane arunthe-akerte anyente anetyarte. Artwe nhenhe re arne ikwerenhe areye anyenteke-ilemele apmere arrpenhe-werne alethe alhetyeke alartetye irretyeye. Kele urreke rarle, re apmere yanhe ikweringe-ntyeye ikwerenhe areye-werne apetye-alpetyenhe itneke alartetye irretyenhe. <sup>13</sup> Urreke re imperle-alhetyenhenge, re artwe urrkapentye akngerre 10-pele ikwerenhe itneke antangkeke. Nhenge itne apetyewarremele, re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe apwerte mane akweke-ame-akweke itnenhene antheke itneke angkemele, ‘Lyete ware ayenge alheme, urreke apetye-alpetyenhe. Arrantherre ingkirrekele mane nhenhe akngerlte-iwemele kele imerte atyenge arratyete re nhenhe renhe mpwarewarremele. Mane nhenhele mpwarewarremele kele imerte atyenge mane awethe mpwarewarremele ilengareke-atwetye apeke ayenge-arle uyerremenge.’ Kele imerte re itneke-ngentyeye imperle-alhemele.

<sup>14</sup> “Kenhe ingkirreke apmere ikwere-arenye ikwere ahentye-anerrirretyakenhe. Itne ikwere akangkewarretyakenhe anerrirreke, ik-

were ahentye-anerrirretyakenhe alartetye itnekenhe anetyeke. Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye itne tyerrtye arrpenhe itnenhene yernewar-reke apmere arrpenhe nthenhe yalenge ikwewer-nerne rarle arrekwele alheke-werne. Kele imerte ingkerne-arle alherlte-iweke itne apmere arrwekele-arle alheke ikwere alartetye arrpen-heke angketye-atherre-alhemele, 'Anwerne ikwere ahentye-kwenye anerrirreme anwerneke alartetye anetyeke.'

15 "Kenhe alartetye arrpenhele itnenhene ipmentyele-arle aweke, kele imerte re renhe anteme pwathe akngerre arrerneke. Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye alartetye rarle apmere ikwerenhe-werne alpeke. Apmere ikwerenheke irretye-alpemele re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke antangkemele itnenhene apwarte mane ikwerenheke apayuthneke. Itne ikwere itweke-irrerirremele, re anyenteke-anyente itnenhene apayuthneke, 'Unte-ame atyenge mane akngerre-ileke mane-ngentyele tharle ngenhe anthekeke?'

16 "Kenhe warrkene arrekwelenye ikwere angkirtneke, 'Akngerrepataye, unte ayenge gold ngkweltye anyente ware antheke arntarnte-aretyeke. Nhenheyaye! Ngkweltye anyente nhenhele 10 pele awethe the ngkwenge ineke warrke-irremele.'

17 "Kenhe alartetye ikwere angkeke, 'Unte atyenge warrkene mwerre anthurre. Unte mwerre anthurre mpwareke the ngenhe apayuthner-lerenge. Kenhe the ngenhe ngkweltye anyente



ware antheke, kenhe unte akenhe mwerre mp-warerlengge ayenge anthirtneke ngkweltye 10 pele awethe ulkere-arle. Kele lyete ware the ngenhe alartetye arrernetyenhe, unte tyerrtye itneke apmere 10 pele ikwerele alartetye irreye.

18 “Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, warrkene ikwerenhe intertengge ikwere angkirtneke, ‘Akngerrepataye, unte ayenge gold ngkweltye anyente ware antheke arntarnte-aretyeke. Nhenheyaye! Ngkweltye anyente nhenhele 5 pele arrpenhe awethe the ngkwenge ineke warrke-irremele.’

19 “Kenhe alartetye yanhe ikwere angkeke, ‘The ngenhe alartetye anetyeke arrernetyenhe, unte tyerrtye itneke apmere 5 pele ikwerele alartetye irreye.’

20 “Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, artwe warrkene ikwerenhe ingkernenye angkeke alartetye, ‘Alartetye, nhenheyaye mane nhenge unte-arle ayenge anthekeke. The ngkweltye anyente renhe mantereke imartiwemele alengke-iweke. 21 Ayenge ngkwengetye atere anthurre irreme, unte artwe anilpe-anilpe anthurre. Unte arne ingkirreke tyerrtye areyengentye rakeme, itnenhene anthetyakenhe. Unte merne ngkwenge-arrpe inemele unte-arle ngkernetyakenhe.’

22 “Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, alartetye yanhe re warrkene ingkernenye ikwerenheke angkeke, ‘Unte artwe akurne anthurre! Kenhe unte-arle atyenge ileke-arteke iperre-ngentye

the ngenhe apmere nhenhenge-ntyeye yerne-tyenhe. Unte ayenge itelareme. Arratye apelaye, ayenge artwe anilpe-anilpe anthurre. Kenhe the arne ingkirreke atyinhe-arle anetyakenheke itneke-ngentyeye rakeme. <sup>23</sup> Kenhe alakenhe renhe mwerre-arle. Unte kwenhe nhenge mane nhenhe renhe inemele bank-ekarleke arrernemele, itne awethe mpware-tyeke. Nhenge unte apeke arrerneke, ayenge-arle apetyalpekenge mane arrpenheme ware inirtnemere bank-ngentyeye.'

<sup>24</sup> "Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, alartetye warrkene arrpenhe areyeke angkeke, 'Gold ngkweltye artwe akurne yanhe-ngentyeye rakirtnaye arrekwelenye yanhe anthaye gold ngkweltye 10-pele-akerte yanhe.'

<sup>25</sup> "Kenhe warrkene arrpenhe areye ikwere angkerrirreke, 'Akngerrepataye, iwenheke-ame unte ngkweltye nhenhe renhe antheme, re kele 10 pele arrpenhe areye-akerte?'

<sup>26</sup> "Kenhe alartetye itneke angkirtneke, 'Angwenhele apeke arne kele atnyeneme, the renhe-arle awethe anthetyenhe. Kenhe angwenhele apeke arneke arrangkwe apeke akweke ware apeke atnyeneme, kenhe the akenhe arne yanhe renhe ikwerenge-ntyeye inirtnetyenhe, akweke ware anteye. <sup>27</sup> Kenhe arrpenhe areye-artaye, atyenge-arle ahentye-kwenye-irrerirreke itneke alartetye aneketye? Itnenhene nhenhe-werne akngetyewarraye, atyengenge alkngetherre nhenheke atwerrirraye.' "

Kenhe kele-arle, Jesus-ele ayeye nhenhe itneke ileke.

*Jesus apmere Jerusalem-eke irrpeme*

*(Matthew 21:1-11; Mark 11:1-11; John 12:12-19)*

<sup>28</sup> Kenhe Jesus-ele itneke ayeye yanhe ileke-iperre, re anteme yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alheke. Kenhe tyerrtye atningkele renhe apenterlte-apemenge.

<sup>29</sup> Jesus apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alhetyame-arle, re apmere Bethphage uthene Bethany uthene mpepeke irretye-alhemele. Kenhe apmere nhenhe atherre akenhe apmere Apwerte Arne Olive-akerte itwele-arle aneme. Kele apmere yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye re atyewe ikwerenhe atherre yerneke arrwekele alhetyeke, <sup>30</sup> ikwere-atherre angkemele, “Apmere Bethphage nhakwe-werne alherraye, yanheke irremele mpwele arerle-anerretyenhe tangkeye akwerrke ayerneke-arle tnerle-anerlenghe. Arrpenhe ikwere antyetyakenhe aneke. Tangkeye irlwaye, atyenge-werne akngetyetyeke. <sup>31</sup> Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhele apeke mpwelenhe apayuthneme, ‘Iwenheke-ame mpwele tangkeye yanhe akngerle-anerreme?’ Alakenhe ilerle-anerraye, ‘Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye-arle ikwere ahentye-anemeke.’ ”

<sup>32</sup> Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye atyewe ratherre aretye-alherremele tangkeye akwerrke renhe ayerneke-arle tnerle-anerlenghe Jesus-elarle ikwere-atherre ileke-arle-arteke. <sup>33</sup> Re-atherre renhe irlwemele-arteke, kenhe artwe tangkeye-ke-artweye areye arratewarremele

renhe-atherre apayuthnerrirreke, “Iwenhenge-ame mpwele irlwerle-annerreme?”

<sup>34</sup> Ratherre angkirtnerlenge, “Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye-arle ikwere ahentye-anemenge?”

<sup>35</sup> Re-atherre tangkeye renhe Jesus-werne akngetye-alperreke. Mantere ikwere-atherrenhe ilywelhe-ilemele tangkeye ikwere artepeke-arleke arrernerle-annerreke. Re-atherre anteme Jesus renhe akertneke utyerneke. <sup>36</sup> Jesus re anteme apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alhemele atyewe ikwerenhe areyele renhe apenterlte-apemele, tyerrtye ingkirrekele-arlke mantere itnekenhe ilywelhe-ilerrirremele antekelhe-ilemele antyame iwemele iwerreke iwerlte-apemele Jesus ikwere arrwekele rarle alhetyenheke. Alakenhe renhe itne ikwere akangkentye renhe imernewarreke.

<sup>37</sup> Kenhe itne apmere Jerusalem itwele anteme apetyewarremele iwerrele-mpele Apwarte Arne Olive-akerte ikwerenge kwene-akerle. Tyerrtye atningke kele akangkentye anthurre anerrirreke. Itne Ngkarteke akertne-werne-atheke utyernemele alyelhewarremele Rarle arrule itneke alakenhe imerneke-arteke. <sup>38</sup> Itne arlkerrirreke, “Ngkartele artwe nhenhe renhe mwerre akngerre arntarnte-areme. Re kwenhe Ngkartele-arle akngakemeke nhenhe-werne yernetyeke anwerneke Alartetye anetyenhege.

Kenhe arntyeye areye akenhe Ngkarte akertne-werne utyernemele alyelhewarreke. Anwerne akangkeme

tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alkere akertnele-  
 arle anerrirremeke. Anwerne  
 Ngkarte akertne-werne utyernemele  
 alyelhewarremele.”

<sup>39</sup> Kenhe artwe Pharisee areye-inpe tyerrtye  
 arrpenhe itnekele-arlengge anerrirremele, itne  
 imerte Jesus-eke angkerrirremele, “Akaltyele-  
 anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, atyewe ngkwinhe areye  
 alakenhe arlkerrirretyale anerrirretyeke ilaye.”

<sup>40</sup> Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtneke, “The ar-  
 rekantherre ileme, tyerrtye nhenhe areye apeke  
 alakenhe arlkerrirretyakenhe, apwerte yanhe  
 areye anteme arlkerrirretyenhenge. Apwerte  
 nhenhe areyele Ngkarteke akertne-werne-atheke  
 utyernemele alyelhewarretyenhe!”

*Jesus tyerrtye apmere Jerusalem-arenye  
 areyeke artneme*

<sup>41</sup> Kele Jesus apmere Jerusalem-werne itwele  
 anteme apetyemele. Nhenge re apmere  
 Jerusalem aremele re tyerrtye apmere yanhe-  
 arenye areyeke artneke, rarle itelareme  
 arrpenhe areyele-arle apmere yanhe akethe-  
 ante-arrernetyenhenge. <sup>42</sup> Re artnemele  
 angkeke, “Arrantherre apeke ayenge arratye  
 itelarerrirreke-arle, the arrenhantherrenhe  
 arratye renhe-arle arntarnte-aremere, arne  
 akurne areye-ketye-arlike arntarnte-aremere.  
 Kenhe arrantherre akenhe ayenge arratye  
 itelarerrirretyakenhe, alakenhe ikwerenge  
 anteme arrantherre mwerre anerrirretyakenhe  
 anerlte-aneme. <sup>43</sup> Kenhe lyete ware-arle,

tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apmere nhenhe-  
 werne arrekhantherre-werne apetyewarretyenhe  
 arrekhantherre ahentye-anetyange areye-  
 arlke. Itne ingkirrekele arrenhantherrenhe  
 apmere nhenheke utepe-akerrirretyenhe  
 arrenhantherrenhe atwerrirretyeke. Kenhe  
 arrantherre akenhe apmere nhenhenge  
 arratemele alherlte-iwetyeke arrangkwe-arle.  
 Itne arrenhantherrenhe ayakewarretyenhe.  
 Itepe arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele itne arren-  
 hantherrenhe atwerrirretyenhe. <sup>44</sup> Yewe,  
 apmere akngerre nhenhe areye itne-arle  
 arteke apwerte akngerre areye-ngentyele, itne  
 alakenhe anerrirretyakenhe-arle anetyenhe,  
 arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Urreke rarle, tyerrtye  
 arrpenhemele itnenhene ahelhe-werne-atheke  
 atakemele ankerte-iwerrirretyenhe. Alakenhe  
 renhe irretyenhe arrantherre ayenge arraty  
 itelaretyakenhenge.” Alakenhe renhe-arle, Jesus  
 re Jerusalem-arenye itneke artnemele ileke,  
 arraty renhe.

*Jesus tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenheke ir-  
 rpeme*

*(Matthew 21:12-17; Mark 11:15-19; John 2:13-  
 22)*

<sup>45</sup> Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale, itne  
 apmere Jerusalem-eke irremele, Jesus yarte-  
 ke irrpenheke tyatye Jew-kenhele imerte  
 aremele tyerrtye areyele arne arrpe-anenhe  
 areye sell-eme-ilerlenge arrpenhe areyeke.  
 Nhenge Jesus-ele itnenhene yanhe ikwere  
 aremele, re ahele angkemele aywepeke. <sup>46</sup> Re

anteme itneke angkeke, “Iwenhe-arle pipele intelhe-ileke akwete-arle tneme, Ngkarte alakenhe angkeke, ‘Tyatye atyinhe, atyinhe akwete anetyeke-aye, tyerrtye areye atyenge angkerlte-anetyeke, ayenge utyernemele tnakewarreyeke.’ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe maneke ntyelhe akngerre-arle tyatye nhenheke irrperreke kele, mane inemele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-ngentyele. Apmere nhenhe arrantherre akenge mpwaremele apmere anyelkngalthe areye-kenhe-arteke mpwareme.” *Jeremiah 7:11.*

<sup>47</sup> Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele, Jesus arlte arrpe-anenhele apetyetyarte tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenhe-werne. Apmere yanhe ikw-erele re tyerrtye itnenhene Ngkarte ikwerekerte akaltyele-anthetyarte. Kenhe arlte yanhe ikwerekere kwertengerle tyatye Jew areye-kenhe areyele-arlke, angkentye akngerre-akerte akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlke, itne ingkirrekele awerrirreke Jesus angkemenge. Itne apayuthnerreke, “Nthakenhe-ame anwerne irrerrirretyenhe ikwere urrtirrentyele ilemele renhe anwerne atwerrirretyeke?” <sup>48</sup> Kenhe itne renhe uyarne akwete arntirrkweme tyerrtye arpenhe areye-arle ahentye-anepanerlengge ayeye ikwerekere awerrirretyeke re nhenge itnenhene akaltyele-antheke.

## 20

*Angwenhele-ame Jesus renhe alartetye anetyeke arrerneke?*

*(Matthew 21:23-27; Mark 11:27-33)*

<sup>1</sup> Arlte arrpenhele, Jesus temple Jew-kenhele aneke tyerrtye itnenhene akaltyele-anthemele Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte Ikwerenge-ntyete. Kenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye areyele-arlke, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlke, apmerekere-artweye areyele-arlke, artwe ampwe arrpenhe areyele-arlke, itne yanhe ikwere renhe arerrirreke apayuthnerrirremele renhe, <sup>2</sup> “Angwenhele alartetye anthurrele-arle ngenhe ileke mane-akerte artwe alartetye nhenge ingkirreke aywepetyeke tyatye nhenhenge-ntyete. Anwerneke ilaye?”

<sup>3</sup> Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Awerrirraye ayenge arrekantherre angkerlenghe. <sup>4</sup> Angwenhele apeke John kwatyeke akwernentye akngerre renhe ileke tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeke akwernetyeke baptise-eme-iletetyeke? Ngkartele apeke, artwe arrpenhele apeke? Atyenge ilerrirraye.”

<sup>5</sup> Kenhe itne Jesus renhe awerrirremele angkerlenghe, itne angkerreke, “Anwerne ikwere angkerrirretyakenhe Ngkartele-arle renhe ileke, tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeke akwernetyeke, rarle anwernenhe apayuthnetyenhe-ketye, ‘Iwenheke-ame arrantherre ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe?’ <sup>6</sup> Kenhe anwerne ikwere alakenhe angkerrirretyakenhe, ‘Artwe arrpenhele-arle renhe ileke-arle tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeke akwernetyeke,’ arrpenhe itne apeke anwerneke ahele-irrerirretyenhe-ketye apwertele-inpe atwerrirretyeke itne-arle itirrewarrerlenghe John-arle angkentye



Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle aneke. Kele nthakenhe-ame anwerne angkerrirreye?”

<sup>7</sup> Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne Jesus-eke angkirtnewarreke, “Anwerne akutne. Angwenhele-ame John ileke tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeye akwernetyeke itnenhe baptise-eme-iletaye?”

<sup>8</sup> Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Arrantherre ayenge tyernewarreyakenhe, kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe tyernirtnetyakenhe arrekantherre ilemele angwenhele-arle ayenge alartetye anetyeke arrerneke, arne nhenhe areye mpwaretyeke.”

*Jesus-ele ayeye arraty merne atherrke ngkernentye akngerre-akerte ileke*

*(Matthew 21:33-46; Mark 12:1-12)*

<sup>9</sup> Arlte arrpenhele, Jesus-ele ayeye akweke-arle nhenhe ileke itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerre-akerte: “Apmere arrpenhele, apmerekere-artweye anyentele arne kripethe areye kele ngkerneke. Rarle ahelhe renhe akethe-iletartye. Kele renhe akethe-ileke-arle-iperre re anteme arne kripethe areye ngkernemele. Urreke re apmerekere arrpenhe-nerne alhetyenhenge, re kartene ikwerenhe artwe arrpenhe itnenhene antherle-alheke arntarnte-aretyeke. Kele imerte re apmerekere yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye impemele apmerekere arrpenhe ikwere-nerne alheke urrekeke-ante anetyeke. <sup>10</sup> Kenhe urreke kripethe yanhe

areye amangkemele mpenge-irrerlenge, artwe apmere yanheke-artweye re urrkapentye anyente ikwerenhe yanhe ikwere-werne yernirtneke. Alartetyele anteme urrkapentye renhe yerneke kripethe akngetye-alpetyeke akwele, akalkelhe-ilekenge ikwerenhe akwele. Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areyele renhe arntwirrkewarremele atwerrirreke imerte yernirtnelemele iltye-ante. Re anteme alpemele ilettye-alpeke alartetye ikwerenheke, ‘Artwe nhakwe areyele ayenge atwerrirreke. Iwenhenge-arle-aye?’ <sup>11</sup> Kenhe artwe karteneke-artweyele awethe-arle artwe arrpenhe anteme yerneke. Kenhe nhenge warrkene yanhe areyele renhe arnarewarremele itneke-werne-atheke apetyerlenge renhe anteme arntirrkewarremele anthurre atwerrirretyeke anteye, renhe merne-kwenye yernirtneke. <sup>12</sup> Kenhe kartene yanheke-artweyele awethe-arle artwe arrpenhe renhe apmere ikwerenhe-werne yerneke. Kenhe warrkene areyele awethe-arle renhe anteme-arle arnarewarreke itneke-werne-atheke apetyerlenge renhe anteme-arle arntirrkewarremele anthurre atwerrirremele renhe apmere-ngentyele aketheke iwerrirremele. Kenhe re akenhe yanhe ikweringe-ntyale alpemele ilettye-alpeke alartetye ikwerenheke, ‘Artwe nhakwe areyele ayenge atwerrirreke. Iwenhenge-arle-aye?’

<sup>13</sup> “Kele imerte, artwe kripethe ngkernen-tye akngerre yanheke-artweye re-arrpe angkeke, ‘Iwenhe-ame the mpwaretyenhe? Atyinhe anyente-arle, re impene anthurre atyenge the

apeke renhe yernemere-artaye, itne apeke renhe awerrirretyenhenge atwerrirretyakenhele.’ Kele renhe yerneke.

<sup>14</sup> “Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre areyele akenhe renhe arnarewarremele itneke-werne-atheke apetyerlenghe, itne-arrpe angkerreke, ‘Yanhe araye, alere apmerekere-artweye-kenhe nhenhe-werne apetyerlenghe. Anwerne renhe irrerlknghe atwerrirretye, kele anwerne imerte ahelhe nhenhe ikwerenghe rakewarremele!’

<sup>15</sup> Kele itne renhe arntirrkwewarremele tnyante atwerrirreke, renhe apmere merne ngkernentye akngerrenge-ntyale aketheke iwerrirremele.”

Ikwere iperrele Jesus-ele itnenhene apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-ame artwe apmere yanheke-artweyele warrkene areyeke rarle apmere ikwerenhe-werne apetyalpemele?

<sup>16</sup> Nhenge re apetyalpemele akurne anthurre yanhe areye irrerlknghe atwetyenhe. Ikwere iperrele re warrkene arrpenhe itnenhene kripethe ngkernentye akngerre renhe anthetyenhe itne arntarnte-aretyeke.”

Nhenge alartetye Jew areyele-arle Jesus renhe awerrirremele alakenhe angkerlenghe, itne arkerreke, “Arrangkwe-arle! Anwerne-arle itne-arteke anetyakenhe!”

<sup>17</sup> Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itnenhene aremele angkeke, “Mwantye itirrewarraye Payepule ikw-erele atyenge-akerte-arle angkeme:

‘Kenhe apwerte renhe-arle urrkapentye akngerre itne akethe-werne iwerrirreke, kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe Apwerte nhenge apmere anthurreke arrerneke,

apwerte nhenge arrpenhe ingkirrekenge  
mwerre akngerre anthurre ulkere aneke!

*Psalm 118:22.*

“Alakenhe rarle Payepule ikwerele angkeke.  
18 Tyerrtye apeke-arle apetyetyenhenge. Apw-  
erte yanhele anteme renhe tyelpelhe-ileme at-  
nyetyeke mpwaretyenhenge. Kele ngkwerne in-  
gkirreke ikwerenhe ultake-arle-lheme. Kele ap-  
werte re apeke tyerrtye arrpenheke-arleke-arle  
atnyeke iperre, imerte tyerrtye renhe ngkweltye-  
arle-ilemele.” \*

19 Kenhe nhenge Pharisee akngerrepate  
areyele kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-  
arenye areyele awerrirremele angkentye-  
arle Jesus-ele ilekenge kripethe ngkernentye  
akngerreke-artweye ikwere-akerte, kenhe  
itne akenhe itelarerrirreke re itneke-  
akerte-arle angkeke. Kele imerte itne  
ikwere itirrewarremele nthakenhe renhe  
arntirrkwewarreyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye  
arrpenhe areye akenhe itne itirrewarreke  
Jesus-arle angkentye akngernentye akngerre  
Ngkarte-kenhe rarle. Alakenhe ikwerenge  
anteme alartetye yanhe areye atere-irrerirreke  
renhe imperrirremele arrpenhele itnenhene  
atweketye.

*Tyerrtye Jew alartetye areyele Jesus arrk-  
ernemele urrtyirretyeke*

*(Matthew 22:15-22; Mark 12:13-17)*

20 Arlte arrpenhele artwe Jew alartetye areyele  
Jew arrpenhe mwerre akwele yernewarreke

---

\* **20:18** Nhenge angkentye apwerte nhenhe-akerte angkemele  
Jesus kwenhe ikwere-arrpe angketyame.

Jesus-ele-arlenge apentewarreteyeke renhe angkerlenge awerrirreteyeke. Itne akarelherrirreme renhe awerrirreteyeke ahentye-anemele re apeke apale angkemenge Ngkarte ikwere-akerte. Re apeke apale angkerlenge itne imerte renhe rakemele akngetyewarreyehenge apmere Rome-arenye alartetye ikwere-werne court-eke rarle ikwere itirreteyeke. <sup>21</sup> Itne Jesus ikwere-werne apetyewarreke-iperre ikwere alakenhe angkerrirremele, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, anwerne itelareme unte tyerrtye ingkirrekeke akwetethe arraty angkentye akngerre. Unte alartetye areyeke-arlke akwenpe anthurre angkemele. Unte-arle angkentye arraty Ngkarte ikwere-akerte itneke ileme. Kele arraty mwerre rarle. <sup>22</sup> Nthakenhe-ame unte itirreme? Kele mwerre-ame anwerne tax mane artwe alartetye Caesar anthetye? Nthakenhe-ame anwerne irreye?”

<sup>23</sup> Kele Jesus-ele itelareke itne-arle renhe ularele ware apayuthnetye aneke re imerte itneke alakenhe-arle angkemele, <sup>24</sup> “Atyenge-werne mane ngkweltye anyente akngetyaye, the renhe aretyeke.” Itne arraty akngetyemele renhe antheke. Mane ngkweltye areke-arle iperre, Jesus-ele itnenhe apayuthneke, “Inngerre angwenhe-kenhe-ame ngkweltye ikwerele aneme?” <sup>25</sup> Kenhe itne ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Artwe nhenge Caeser.”

Awethe Jesus itneke angkeke, “Arne areye Caesar-kenhe renhe anthirtnewarraye. Kenhe iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkarte-kenhe, Renhe anthirtnewarre.”

<sup>26</sup> Nhenge itne Jesus renhe awerrirremele angkerlenghe itne apatewarremele nthakenhe-irretyeke itirrewarreke. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe arrwekele tyerrtye ingkirrekenghe apale-arlke angketyakenhe aneke, alartetye itne-arle ikweretye ulyeye anetyeke arrangkwe-arle anerrirreke, angketye-arlke-akenhe.

*Ayeye nhenhe Ngkarte-akerte nhenge Re tyerrtye itnenhene itethe-ilirtneme*

*(Matthew 22:23-33; Mark 12:18-27)*

<sup>27</sup> Tyerrtye arrpenheme Sadducee, itne Jesus-werne apetyewarreke. Nhenhe areye angkerrirretyarte Ngkartele-arle akwele tyerrtye ilweke-arle-ngentyele areye itethe-ilirtnetyeke arrangkwe. <sup>28</sup> Itne Jesus apayuthnerrirreke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, arrule artwe Moses-ele pipe-ke intelhe-ileke anewenhenge angwenhe apeke ikwere-atherre-akerte. Kele imerte artwe anewikwe re apeke ampeke arrangkwe akwete-arle ilweke, kenhe atyeyikwe re anteme-arle warlekwerte renhe anewe akemele, anewenhenge atherre-arle ampe atnyenetyeke kikweke. *Deuteronomy 25:5.*

<sup>29</sup> “Kenhe lyete anwerne angkentye kenhenge-nhenge seven pele-akerte ngkwenge ileme. Kenhe artwe atyeyenhenge areye itne amangkemele akngerre-irrerirremele, meye anyentenge uthene akngeye anyentenge uthene itnekenhe. Kenhe kake akngerre akenhe anewe akemele ampeke arrangkwe akwete-arle ilweke. <sup>30</sup> Kenhe atyeyikwe re anteme-arle arelhe warlekwerte renhe anewe akeke, kele imerte

re anteme-arle ampeke arrangkwe ilwemele. <sup>31</sup> Kele anyenteke-anyentele atyeyikwe yanhe areyele arelhe warlekwerte yanhe renhe anewe akeke, kele imerte itne anyenteke-anyente anteme ilwerrirremele, ampeke arrangkwe akwete. <sup>32</sup> Kele ikwerenge-ntyele, arelhe yanhe re anteme-arle ilweke. <sup>33</sup> Kenhe urreke re akenhe, Ngkartele itnenhene itethe-ilintye-alpetyenhe, kenhe anewe angwenhe-kenhe-arle-ame arelhe re anetyenhe? Anwerneke ilaye.”

<sup>34</sup> Kenhe Jesus re itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Lyete-ulkere ahelhe nhenhele, artwe areye-arlke arelhe areye-arlke itne anewe akerrreme. <sup>35-36</sup> Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhe apeke areye Ngkarteke mwerre-arle anerrirreme areye, urreke rarle Re itnenhene ilweke-arle-ngentyele itethe-ilirtnetyenhe, itne arntyele alkere-arenye areye-arteke anerrirretyenhenge, ilwerrirretyakenhe anteme, arrangkwe-arle. Kele ikwerenge-ntyele re, yanhe iperre awethe anewe akerrretyeke arrangkwe anteme. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe itnenhene ampe ikwerenhe areye anteme-arle mpwaretyenhe ikwerele-arlange anetyeke. <sup>37</sup> Kenhe arrantherre-ame itelareme angkentye Moses-kenhe Payepule-larle anemeke arrule anthurre-ngentyele nhenge Moses-elarle aremele alkngenthe arne-ngentyele arraterlenge? Arrantherre-ame angkentye nhenge itelarerrirreme nthenhele-arle Moses Ngkarte-akerte alakenhe angkerlenge, ‘Unte-arle Ngkarte Abraham-eke Jacob-eke Isaac-eke-arlke.’ *Exodus 3:6.*

<sup>38</sup> Itelaraye, ilweke-arle areyele akenhe Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyakenhe-arle. Kenhe itethe areyele-ante ware Ngkarte utyernemele tnake-warreme akwete. Abraham, Isaac, Jacob itne ilweke arrule anthurrenge iperre, urreke Moses intetyehenge, kenhe Ngkarte angkerlenge itne-arle renhe utyernemele tnakewarreme akwete-arle! Itne lyete itethe-arle aneme, ilweke-arle kwenye.”

<sup>39</sup> Kenhe nhenge angkentye akngerre akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe arrpenhemele Jesus awerrirremele alakenhe renhe angkerlenge ikwere angkerrirreke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, ayeye yanhe unte-arle ileke mwerre akngerre-arle!” <sup>40</sup> Kele imerte itne nterte anthurre irrerirreke anteme. Itne atere-irrerirreke renhe awethe apayuthneketye.

*Alere angwenhe-kenhe-ame Christ re?*

*(Matthew 22:41-45; Mark 12:35-37)*

<sup>41</sup> Kenhe Jesus re angkentye yanhe ikwerele itneke angkeke, “Artwe nhenge Christ arritnye re, itelarentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe ar-eye ikwere-akerte angkerrirreme, ‘Christ rarle akwele, artwe yanhe nhenge Ngkartele alhilekenge, David-eke-artweye-ngentyele aneme.’ Iwenhenge-ame itne alakenhe angkerrirreme? <sup>42-43</sup> Arrantherre itelareme, David alartetyele-arle pipe-ke intelhe-ileke ikwere-akerte alak-enhe:

‘Ngkarte Alartetye re Alartetye atyinheke angkeke,

“Unte atyenge itweke arrernelhaye atyengenge alartetye anetyeke,



tharle tyerrtye yanhe areye ngkwenge  
 ahentye-kwenye areye ingke ngkwenge  
 genge kwene-iletienhenge,  
 kele itne ngkwenge akangkwe-irretyenhenge.” ’

*Psalm 110:1.*

<sup>44</sup> “Arrantherre apeke itelarerrirreme? David  
 angkerlengge artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle  
 alhileke-arle, alartetye ikwerenhe aneme.  
 Nthakenhe-arle-ame artwe re urreke-arle  
 apetyetyenhe David-engentyele uthene  
 anetyenhe? Rarle David-engentyele aneke-  
 iperre, re ikwere alartetye ikwerenhe-arlke  
 aneme. Artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke  
 David-enge awethe arntwarre ulkere-arle.”

*Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye alkngarre-ileme  
 angkentye akngerre akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe  
 areye-akerte*

*(Matthew 23:1-7; Mark 12:38-40)*

<sup>45</sup> Kenhe Jesus re yanhe itnekele-arlengge  
 anemele akwete akenhe itne renhe awemele  
 akwete. Kele imerte re atyewe ikwerenhe  
 areyeke angkeke, <sup>46</sup> “Arelhewarraye! Angkentye  
 Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe  
 areye angwaretyale! Itne mantere arlpentyeke  
 irrpemele untherlte-aperlengge tnakelhemele,  
 itnenhe akwele tyerrtye areyele aretyenhenge.  
 Nhenge itne alhemele merne uthene kere  
 uthene inetyeke, itne arnterre anthurre-arle  
 akangkemele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itneke  
 akaperte kwene-irrerlengge itnenhe akaltyele-  
 anthenhe-anthenhe-arlke akerlengge. Kele itne  
 imerte tyatye itne-kenheke apurte-irremele,  
 apurtele apeke merne akngerre arlkwemele, itne

chair impene anthurre areye-arle akngakeme, chair nhenge areye tyerrtye akngerre areyeke, tyerrtye areyele aretyenhenge itnenhe akwele tnaketyenhenge. <sup>47</sup> Itne apmere warlekwertekenhe areyeke irrpeme arne areye itnekenhe anyelkngele inerlte-anemele. Kele imerte itne mwerre akwele tyatye-ke irrpemele Ngkarteke akwete anthurre angketyeke. Kele mwerre anetyakenhe-arle alakenhe, akurne-arle alakenhe! Ngkarteke-arle itnenhe arerle-aneme alakenhe mpwarerlenge, kele re itneke arne akenge anthurre mpwaretyenhe!”

## 21

### *Ayeye nhenhe arelthe warlekwerte-akerte*

<sup>1</sup> Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlike apmere akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe arriwele anerrirreke, apmere nthenhele-arle tyampite mane-akerte anemeke arrpenhe areye arerlte-anemele mane iwerrerrlenge tyampite ikwere. Kenhe apwerte ngkweltye akngerre-akertele itne akwernetyame ngkweltye akngerre. <sup>2</sup> Kenhe arelthe warlekwerte anteme irrpintyeke merne-arlike atnyenetyeakenhe. Re ngkweltye akweke atherrame ware akngetyemele kweneke akwerneke. <sup>3</sup> Kele Jesus re atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Nhenhe itelarerrirraye, arelthe yanhele rarle merne atnyenetyakenhe-arle, re kweneke akwerneke apwerte ngkweltye nhenge akngerre-arteke, arrpenhe ingkirrekenge awethe ulkere. <sup>4</sup> Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele apwerte ngkweltye arunthe-akertele ngkweltye ampenye-ampenye akweke

ware itne tyampite-ke iwerrirreke, kenhe arelhe alhengkeye re akenhe apwerte ngkweltye akweke ware atnyeneke, apwerte akweke renhe re ingkirreke antheke, mane rarle ahentye-aneme renhe-arle itetheke atnyenetyenhe utyakenge renhe.”

*Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye ileke, “Lyete ware-arle Temple Jew areye-kenhe apmere Jerusalem ikwerele atakelhetyenhe”*

*(Matthew 24:1-2; Mark 13:1-2)*

<sup>5</sup> Nhenge Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areye-akerte Temple Jew areye-kenhe ikwerengentyele arratemele, atyewe anyente Jesus-eke angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, apwerte mwerre akngerre nhenhe areye araye nhenge itne-arle Temple nhenhe arterrirrekeke. Itne mwerre anthurre nhenhe renhe mpwarewarreke! Arne nhenhe areye-inpe araye mwerre akngerre, arne mwerre akngerre yanhe areye Ngkarte anthetyenhe-arle.”

<sup>6</sup> Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Yewe, apmere akngerre nhenhe areye itne arteke apwerte akngerre areye-ngentyele, itne alakenhe anerrirretyakenhe-arle anetyenhe, arrangkwe, arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Urreke rarle, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhene ahelhe-werne-atheke atakemele ankerteiwerrirretyenhe.”

*Ayeye nhenhe Jesus-akerte nhenge re ileme atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke arne akurne areye-arle anetyenhe-akerte*

*(Matthew 24:3-14; Mark 13:9-13)*

7 Kenhe atyewe itne akenhe Jesus renhe apayuthnerrireke, “Anwerneke ilaye, ilengare-ame tyatye nhakwe renhe itne ultaketyenhe? Nthakenheke-amparre-arle irretyenhe nhenge anwerne akaltye anetyenhenge arne nhenhe areye-arle irretyenhenge?”

8 Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe itne-ketye arntarnte-arelhewarraye, itne apeke arrekantherre urrtiyirreme-ketye, itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe utepelhe-ilemeketye atyengenge. Urreke, atningke arrpenhe areye akenhe apetyewarremele, arrekantherre alakenhe apale angkerrirretyenhe, ‘Ayenge Messiah, nhenge Ngkartele-arle arrekantherre alhileke yernetyeke!’ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe itnenhene irlpe artepele-ante-arle awerrirrerlenghe.

9 Atere-irretyale anaye nhenge arrantherre awemele thultye areye atwerrerlenghe apmere arrpe-anenhele. Yanhe areyeke-amparre arrekwele alakenhe irretyenhe, kenhe yanhe ikwerele ahelhe-arlike alkere-arlike uyerretyeyeke arrangkwe-arle.

10 “Kenhe urreke ahelhe nhenhe uyerretyenhenge, tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele-arle ahele uthnerremele atwerretyenhe, tyerrtye ingkirreke itne ahele uthnerretyenhe.

11 Ikwerenge-ntyeye ahelhe anteke nhenhe ikwerele arrewemele anetyenhe, apmere arrpe-anenhele-arlike kele merneke arrangkwe anerrirretyenhe. Alakenhe-arle arrekwele aneke. Kenhe arne yanhe areye akenhe urreke-arle arrwekele itweke-irretyenhe urteke ware an-

teme. Urreke ayenge apetyalpetyenhenge arne arrpenhe akurne anthurre areye-arle anetyenhe. Itne arne arrpe-anenhe alkereke-arlke arerrirretyenhe itne-ketyenge-arlke atere-irrerirretyenhele!

<sup>12</sup> “Nhenhe areye alakenhe re urreke anetyenhenge, irrkwentye areye apetyewarremele arrenhantherrenhe arntirrkewarretyenhe, court-werne akngerlte-iwemele atwerrirretyenhe. Itne arrenhantherrenhe tyatye akweke arrpenhe areye-werne akngerlte-iwetyenhe, kele arrenhantherrenhe mpepeke ngkernetyenhe atwerrirretyenhele. Itne apmerek-artweye tyeperrenge arrekweleke arrenhantherrenhe ngkernetyenhe ilpernemele ayenge-arle arrantherre akwetethenhe-akwetethe apenterlte-anemenge-ntyale.

<sup>13</sup> Kenhe yanhe anthurre ikwerele rarle arrantherre Angkentye Mwerre atyenge-akerte renhe ilerrirretyenhe.

<sup>14-15</sup> “Kenhe nhenge itne arrenhantherrenhe court-werne akngerlte-iwemele, arnterre itirretyale nthakenhe angketyenhe, kenhe tharle arrekantherre iletienhenge iwenhe apeke ikwere renhe arrantherre angkerrirretyeke. Kenhe tharle akenhe arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheme arrantherre itelarerrirretyeke anthurre nthakenhe akenhe angkerrirretyeke iwenhe ikwere apeke. Kenhe yanhe areye arrekantherre ahentye anetyakenhe anetyenhe. Nhenge arrantherre itneke angkerrirremele, angkentye yanhe arrekantherrenhe areyele

itnenhene kele ntertelhe-arle-iletyenhe. Itne awethe arrekantherre uyarne ahele angkerremele anteme aneme, arrangkwe-arle. <sup>16</sup> Arrekantherre-artweye areyele-arlke, yaye areyele-arlke, kikwe areyele-arlke, atyeyikwe areyele-arlke, arrekantherre-artweye arrpenhe areyele-arlke, arrenhantherrenhe court-werne akngerlte-iwetyenhe, itne anteme arrenhantherrenhe atwetyenhe angwenhe apeke renhe. <sup>17</sup> Yewe, tyerrtye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele arrekantherre ahentye-anetyakenhe anetyenhe arrantherre-arle atyewe atyinhe anekenge. <sup>18</sup> Kenhe arrantherre akenhe akwenpele anerlte-anaye! Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe. Arrantherre-arle Ikwerenge akwete-ante-arle anerlte-anetyenhe. <sup>19</sup> Kele arrantherre apeke ayenge akwetethe apenterlte-anemele ilwetyeke-atwetye kele arrenhantherrenhe Ngkartele mwantyele-arle arntarnte-aretyenhe, akayake-ilemele arrantherre anteme akwete-ante Ikwerenge anerlte-anetyeke.”

*Apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyele apmere Jerusalem akethe-ante arrernewarreyenhe (Matthew 24:15-25; Mark 13:14-23)*

<sup>20</sup> Kenhe Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke awethe angkeke, “Urreke, arrantherre thultye areye arnaretyenhe apmere arrpenhe areyengentyele. Itne apmere Jerusalem-werne ularre apetyewarreme, apmere yanhe ikwerele utepe-akerrirretyenhenge. Nhenge thultye yanhe areye arnaremele arrekantherre-werne

atheke apetyewarrerlenge, kele arrantherre itele-arle-arerrirre itne-arle apmere Jerusalem akethe-ante arrernewarreyenhenge tyerrtye ingkirreke-arlke. <sup>21-22</sup> Kenhe arrule anthurre Ngkarte Payepule-nge angkeke, urreke-arle arrpenhe areyele apmere Jerusalem-arenye areye atwetyenhe. Arratye apelaye. Kenhe arrantherre apmere Judea ikwerele anepaneme, nhenge arrantherre thultye akngerre areye arerrirremele apetyewarrerlenge, itne-ketye apwerte-werne alwirrerirraye! Kenhe arrantherre-arle apmere Jerusalem ikwerele anerlte-aneme, iparrpe anthurre impemele alherlte-iwetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre apmere arlenge-arle anerlte-atherre-anemeke, Jerusalem-werne alherlte-iwetyalaye, kele anerlte-atherre-anaye! <sup>23</sup> Kenhe arelhe atnerte-atnerte areyeke arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe akurne anthurre-arle anetyenhe. Kenhe arelhe ampe arethape-akerte, itne uyarne alheme! Akunye areye! Itne arnterre anthurre atere-irrerirreme, kenhe Ngkarte re akenhe itnenhene ingkirreke apmere arrpe-anenheke akethe-ante arrernetyenhe! <sup>24</sup> Kenhe thultye areye irrtartyele atanthetyenhe alywekele aketyenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme apmere Jerusalem-arenye areye. Kele itne arrpenheme Jerusalem-engentyele apmere itnekenhe-werne akngerlte-iwetyenhe. Kele yanhe ikwerengentyele, tyerrtye ipenye areye apmere arrpenhe-arenye areye itne apmere Jerusalem ikwerele anerlte-anetyenhe urreke anthurre ikwere-atwetye. Kenhe urreke rarle, arlte ingkernenge

itwele anerlenge, tyerrtye ipenye nhenhe areye Jerusalem-engentyele imperle-alhetyenhe.”

*Jesus itneke ilelheke, “Ayenge alkere akertnengentyele angkulyenge apmere nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe”*

*(Matthew 24:26-31; Mark 13:24-27)*

<sup>25</sup> Kenhe Jesus-ele itneke awethe ileke, “Ayeye ingkirreke-akerte nhenge the arrekantherre arrekwele-arle ilekeke, arlenge urrperle-irremele ingwemerte-irretyenhe, atnyentye kwerralye areye awethe pwarntyetyakenhe anetyenhe. Kwerralye areye alkere akertnengentyele atnyerrirretyenhe. Kwaty akngerre urntetyenhe, urewe akngerre intetyenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurre ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele atere-irrerirretyenhe nthakenhe itne irrerirretyenhe. <sup>26</sup> Itne arerrirretyenhe nthakenhe-arle ahelhe irretyenhe kwerralye areye-arle atnyemenge. Nhenhe ikweretye anteme itne atere-irrerirremele ahelheke atnyerrirretyenhe. <sup>27</sup> Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, angkulyenge arratemele, apetyetyenhe pwarntyemele. Nhenge ayenge nhenhe-werne ngangkere akngerre-akerte apetyetyenhe. <sup>28</sup> Nhenge arrantherre arne nhenhe areye arerrirremele, tnerrirraye atere-irrerirretyale. Kenhe ayenge-arle arrekantherre-werne apetye-alpetyenhe arntarnte-aretyeke.”

Alakenhe renhe-arle Jesus-ele itneke ileke.



*Jesus-ele itneke ayeye arne utyerrke-arteke-akerte ileme*

*(Matthew 24:32-35; Mark 13:28-31)*

<sup>29</sup> Jesus anteme angkeke, “Arne arrutnengeke itirrewarreye, arne arrpenheke apeke.

<sup>30</sup> Arrantherre itelareme uternenge arlpelhe areye atnyentye akngerre uyerrerlenge imerte. Ikwere-ipenhele, nhenge arlpelhe arrpenhe areye arraterlenge arrantherre itelareme alhwerrpe itwe-irrerlenge <sup>31</sup> Kele alakenhe rarle anetyenhe, arrantherre yanhe areye arerrirretyenhe alkerele anerlenge, kele arrantherre itelarerrirretyenhe ayenge-arle itwe anteme-irreme apetyalpetyeke. Ngkarte anteme ingkirreke anthurreke akngerre anetyenhe.

<sup>32</sup> “Itelarerrirraye arrantherre ingkirrekele. Kenhe nhenge tyerrtye arrpenheme lyete itethe akwete anerlte-aneme itelaraye, urreke itne ilwerrirretyenhenge, itne akurne anthurre ingkirreke arerrirretyenhe. <sup>33</sup> Kenhe ahelhe-arlike alkere-arlike uyerretyenhe-arle, kenhe angkentye atyinhe areye akenhe uyerretyakenhe akwete-arle anetyenhe.”

*Jesus-ele tyerrtye itnenhene alkngarre-ileme nthakenhe-arle-irremenge*

*(Matthew 24:36-51)*

<sup>34-35</sup> Kele yanhe ikwernenge-ntyele, Jesus tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “Nhenge ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpemele, ayenge arratetyenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekele apmere arrpe-anenhenge ayenge arerrirretyenhe.

Kenhe arrekwele-arle, tyerrtye areyele merne-arlke, kere-arlke akngerre arlkwerirretyenhe, ngkwarle akngerre antywerre-arlke-irremele. Itne itirrewarreyenhe nthakenhe-akenhe arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke ingkirreke itneke-arrpe inerrirretyeke. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe itne-arteke anerrirretyalaye! Kenhe itne akenhe atyenge arelhewarreyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Itne akwenpele akwete-arle mpwarerlte-aneme iwenhe-iwenhe renhe apeke. Kenhe ayenge akenhe iparrpe-arle apetyetyenhe, nhenge itne ayenge itweke-ante aretyenhenge atere-irrerirremele. Alakenhe-irreketye, atyenge arelhewarrraye. <sup>36</sup> Yewe, akwetethenhe-akwetethe atyenge arelhewarrraye! Ngkarteke alakenhe angkerrirraye, 'Akngeyaye, arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke anwerneke akurne anerlenge anwernenhe lterrke atnyenaye. Kenhe Alere alkere-arenye ahelhe nhenhele-arle alkngrirrekeke re tyerrtye itnenhene apayuthnetyenhe, "Arrantherre-ame mwerre apeke akurne apeke anetyeke?" Arlte yanhe ikwerele anwernenhe mwerre atnyenaye, anwerne-arle Jesus ikwerenge arrekwelele tnerirretyenhe atere anetyakenhe.' "

Alakenhe renhe Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

<sup>37</sup> Kele yanhe-ngentyele, arlte arrpe-anenhele Jesus re Temple Jew areye-kenhe-werne alhet-yarte itneke iletetyeke ayeye Ngkarte-akerte. Ingwe arrpe-anenhele re Temple Akngerrenge-ntyete alhet-yarte Apwerte Olive-akerte ikwere-werne ankwe intetyeke. <sup>38</sup> Ingwe-athnele tyerrtye atningke Temple Akngerre-werne alherlte-

iwetyarte renhe awerrirretyeke, akwetethenhe-akwetethe.

## 22

*Ayeye nhenhe alartetye Jew-kenhe areye-akerte itirrewarreyame-arle Jesus atwerrirretyeke*

*(Matthew 26:1-5; Mark 14:1-2)*

<sup>1</sup> Jew Jerusalem-arenye areye anyente-irretyenhe arrawe-irrentye akngerre atnyenetyenhe Passover arritnyeke aneke, arrawe-irrentye akngerre arrpenhe-arlike Merne Ilperre-ilperre arritnye aneke. <sup>2</sup> Arlte yanhe ikwerele, kwertengerle tyaty-arenye areye, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike angkerretyame nthakenhe Jesus anyelknge-anyelkngel arntwirrketyeke renhe irrerlknge atwetyeke. Itne angketyame, “Anwerne akarelheye urrekeke-atwetye, Passover arrawe-irrentye akngerre nhenge kele uyerretyeke. Anwerne apeke renhe lyete mpwarerlenge arrawe-irrentye akngerrele-ureke, tyerrtye nhenhe-werne-arle apetyewarreke areye anwerneke ahele-irremere, ahele-ahele akemele. Itne-arle itirremenge renhe-arle akwele Ngkartele alhilekenge yernetyeke.

*Artwe Judas re “Yewe” angkeme, rarle Jesus itneke anthetyenhenge itne renhe atwerrirretyeke*

<sup>3</sup> Kenhe artwe Jew-arenye alartetye itne akwete-arle itirrewarreme Jesus atwerrirretyeke. Kenhe yanhe ikweringe Arrentye akngerre Satan Judas-eke-arlike irripeke. Artwe

nhenhe rarle Jesus akenhe atyewe-arle aneke. <sup>4</sup> Yanhe ikwerenge Judas Iscariot, re akenhe atyewe anyente re, alartetye Jew-kenhe areyewerne alheke, Jesus iltye anthetyeke. Re itneke ileke, “The arrenhantherrenhe ileme nthakenhe-arle renhe inerrirretyeke.” <sup>5</sup> Kenhe itne akenhe awemele-arteke itne akangkeke. Itne renhe apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke alhileke. <sup>6</sup> Kenhe Judas re imerte arelheke ilengare Jesus itnenhe iltye anthetyeke itne-arle renhe arntwirrkewarretyenhe, arrpenhe areyele itnenhene arerrirrekye.

*Apententye akngerre atherrele merne akngerre Jesus-eke iterle-anerreme*

*(Matthew 26:17-19; Mark 14:12-16; John 13:21-30)*

<sup>7</sup> Arlte arrpenhele, urreke-arle alernnge kwene-irretyenhe, Jew areye Jerusalem-arenye areyele, yepe-yepe anyente inetyetalheke ite akerrirremele renhe itemele arlkwerrirretyeke Arlte Akngerre Passover ikwerele. <sup>8</sup> Kenhe Jesus re Peter uthene John utheneke angkeke, “Alherraye, kere yepe-yepe akweke atwerle-anerretyeke anwerneke. Renhe imerte iterle-anerremele anwerne-arle arlkwerrirretyenhe urreke alernnge kwene-irretyenhe.”

<sup>9</sup> Kenhe Peter uthene John uthenele renhe apayuthnerle-anerreke, “Nthenhe-werne-ame unte ilernenhe yernetyenhe merne-arlke kere-arlke ngkwenge itetyeke Passover-eke irlpangkemele?”

10 Kele Jesus-ele renhe-atherre yerneke angkemele, “Mpwele alherraye apmere Jerusalem-werne, nhenge mpwele arerle-anerremele artwe kwatye-akerte pwerlepe ikwerenheke-arleke arratintyerlenge, apmere ikwerenhe-werne renhe apentaye. <sup>11</sup> Apmereke-artweye yanheke angkaye, ‘Yewe, Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhele kwenhe ilernenhe yernerne. Room nthenhele-ame anwerne merne arlkwetyenhe, arrawe-irrentye akngerre Passover mpwaretyenhenge?’ <sup>12</sup> Re mpweleke imernetyenhenge room akngerre akertnele nhenge rarle mpwareke. Mpwele merne uthene kere uthene itetyeke, yanheke impetyeke.”

13 Kele ratherre Jerusalem-werne alherremele mpwareke nthakenhe-arle ikwere-atherre ilekeke Jesus-ele-arteke akwete kele ratherre merne tampe ilperre-ilperre renhe iteke kere-arlke imerte ingwele arlkwetyeke arrernemele.

*Ayeye nhenhe Jesus-akerte nhenge re kere yepe-yepe-arlke merne ilperre-ilperre-arlke arlkeweke atyewe ikwerenhe areye-akertele*

*(Matthew 26:17-30; Mark 14:17-26; John 13:21-30)*

14 Uterne-arle irrpeke-iperrele, Jesus-ele kere yepe-yepe arlkeweke atyewe ikwerenhe areye-akertele. <sup>15-16</sup> Kenhe re itneke ileke, “Anwerne kere yepe-yepe nhenhe arlkwerrirremele itelarerrirretyeke arrule anthurre-arle Ngkartele tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye itetheke mpwareke

arntyale alkereke-irrenhe-irrenhe-ketye, tyer-  
 rtye Ikwerenhe areyenge-arle akertnele anpere-  
 alhekenge, itelaraye. The akenhe arrekantherre  
 ileme ayenge-arle lyete ware ilwetyenhe. The  
 awethe kere yepe-yepe nhenhe-arteke arlkwe-  
 tyeke arrangkwe anteme ahelhe nhenhe ikw-  
 erele. Kenhe urreke re anteme-arle, alkere  
 akertnele nthenhele-arle Re ingkirrenyeke an-  
 thurreke Alartetye aneme, the arrekantherre  
 awethe arlkwetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge an-  
 teme ayenge akangkeme, tharle arrekanther-  
 renge kere yepe-yepe nhenhe arlkweme urreke  
 ayenge ilwetyenhenge.”

17-18 Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale, Jesus-ele  
 tyampite akweke ngkwarle-akerte inemele,  
 Ngkarte ikwere angkeke, “Ngkarte-aye,  
 Ngkwenge ayenge akangkeme ngkwarle  
 nhenheke.” Kele re imerte renhe atyewe  
 ikwerenhe areye anyenteke-anyente antheke,  
 itneke angkemele, “The arrekantherre arratye  
 ileme, ahelhe nhenhele the awethe ngkwarle  
 antywetyeke arrangkwe. Kele urreke Akngeye  
 atyinhele tyerrtye areye apurtelhe-ilemele  
 itnenhe alartetyele-arteke arntarnte-aretyenhe.  
 Yanhenge anteme-arle the arrekantherre  
 ngkwarle awethe antywetyenhe ngkwarle  
 arrpenhe anteme. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe  
 ngkwarle nhenhe anyente-ame-anyente  
 antywerrirraye lyete.”

19 Jesus-ele merne tampe ineke. Ngkarte  
 utyerneke-arle iperre re tampe renhe ultakirt-  
 nanemele angkeke, “Nhenhe kwenhe tyer-  
 rtye atyinhe arrekantherre the antheme-arle.

Nhenhe renhe inemele arlkwaye nhenge ayenge itelaretyenhenge.”

<sup>20</sup> Nhenge merne arlkweke-arle iperrele Jesus-ele anteme tyampite ngkwarle-akerte ineke Ngkarte ikwere utyerneke imerte angkemele, “Nhenhe alhwe atyinhe tyerrtye areyeke-arle thelelhetyenhe. Nhenge ayenge ilwerlengge alhwe atyinhe thelelhemele, Ngkartele akenhe alhileme anyente-irretyeke tyerrtye areyenge itnenhe ilpernetyakenhe anemele itne-arle akurne mpwarekenge.”

<sup>21</sup> Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtneke, “Twelve pele nhenhele aneme, kenhe anyente nhenhele aneme, ilerne apurtele merne tampe urtneke thweke-eme-ilemele arlkwetyenhe. Anyente yanhe rarle ayenge iltye anthetyenhe. <sup>22</sup> Yewe, ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, ilwetyenhe, alak-enhe re arrule aneke intelhe-ileke-arle Bible-le inteme. Kenhe ayenge alhwarrpe awelheme artwe nhenheke ayenge-arle iltye anthetyenheke. Ikwere akurne anthurre anetyenhe rarle ayenge iltye anthemenge!”

<sup>23</sup> Nhenge atyewe areyele awerrirreke Jesus angkerlengge, itne imerte apayuthnerremele, “Angwenhele renhe ayeyele ileke? The apeke?”

<sup>24</sup> Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, atyewe areye ahele angkerretyame, “Angwenhe apeke lyete anwernekengge arrekwenye ulkere aneme?”

<sup>25</sup> Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, “Angwenhe apeke akngerre akelheme apmere nhenhe ikwerele, alartetye-arteke, rarle arrpenhe itnenhene uternerle-anemeke warrke-irretyeke, re

arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-aneme renhe mwerre aketyeke, itne-arle akwele ikwere ahentye-anerrirreme. <sup>26</sup> Kenhe arrantherre akenhe itnenhe interte-aketyalaye! Kenhe angwenhe re apeke arrekantherrenge alartetye anetyeke, re arrpenhe itnekenge ingkerneke arrernelhetyeke, urrkapentye akngerre-arteke anetyeke, arrpenhe ingkirrekeke urrkaperle-anetyeke. <sup>27</sup> Kenhe ahelhe nhenhele anerrirreme areye, itne alakenhe re itirrewarretyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Itne itirrewarreme arrpenhe areyele akwele itneke mpwarewarretyeke, merne-arlike apeke kere-arlike apeke itne iterrirretyeke. Kenhe itne akenhe arrpenhe areye akurne-arle akerrirreme, yanhe areye itneke-arle warrke-irremeke. Itne-arteke anerrirretyale anerrirraye! Ayenge-arle arrekantherre warrke-irreke. Ayenge-arteke anerrirraye!”

<sup>28</sup> Kenhe arlte atyenge itweke-irrerlenghe, nhenge ayenge ilwetyenhe. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe atyengenge akwete anerrirretyarte, ayenge impetyakenhe, atyengenge-arlenghe akwenpele anerlte-aneme. <sup>29</sup> Kenhe Akngeye atyinhe re ayenge alartetye arrerneke tyerrtye ingkirrenyekeke alkere akertnele. Yanhe-arteke renhe the arrenhantherrenhe alartetye areye arrernetyenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areyeke. <sup>30</sup> Kele arrantherre apententye akngerre 12 pele atyinhe, alakenhe-arteke chair atyeperre 12-pele-nge anetyenhe, kele arrantherre Israel-arenye arrwekelenye areyeke itirretyenhe nthakenhe itneke mpwaretyeke.



*Ayeye nhenhe Jesus ikwere-akerte nhenge re Peter-eke angkemele, “Unte angketyenhe unte-arle atyenge akutne-arle”*

*(Matthew 26:31-35; Mark 14:27-31; John 13:36-38)*

<sup>31</sup> Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, Jesus angkeke Simon Peter-eke, “Simon, ayenge awaye. Kenhe arrentye akngerre Satan ahentye-aneme arrenhantherrenhe Ngkartenge raketyeke. Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe Satan ikwere yewe angkeke arrenhantherrenhe akurne-akurne iwerrele akngetyeke arrkernemele.

<sup>32</sup> Kenhe unte atyengenge untyeme-irretyenhe. Kenhe lyete ayenge akenhe Ngkarteke ngkwenge angkeme unte-arle atyengenge untyeme-irretyenhenge. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe ngenhe akngetyale-alpetyenhe atyenge-werne. Nhenge unte atyenge-werne apetye-alpemele, atyewe arrpenhe areye lterrerirretyenhe. Kele imerte arrantherre ingkirrenyеkele ayenge akwetethenhe-akwetethe apenterlte-anetyenhenge.”

<sup>33</sup> Kenhe Peter Jesus-eke angkeke, “Alartetye atyinhe-aye, itne apeke ngenhe jail-ke akwerne-tyenhe, kenhe ayenge ngkwengenge alhetyenhe. Itne apeke-arle ngenhe atwerrirrerlengе, itne ayenge-arlke atwerrirreye.”

<sup>34</sup> Jesus Peter-eke angkirtneke, “Peter-aye, ayenge nhenhe ngkwenge angkeme. Lyete anthurre, urreke tyweke-tyweke arlketyenhenge unte angketyenhe urrpetye-ngare unte-arle atyenge akutne aneme.”

<sup>35</sup> Kele anteme, Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye apayuthneke, “Arrule-arle, the

arrenhantherrenhe mane-kwenye yerneke-iperre, ayakwethe-kwenye, ingke-kenhe-kwenye, Ngkartele-ame arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-areke?”

Kenhe itne ikwere angkirtnewarrerlenge, “Yewe, Re apele anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyarte, arratye-arle.”

<sup>36-37</sup> Jesus itneke angkirtneke, “Kele mwerre-arle. Lyete the arrekantherre ayeye arrpenhe atyenge-akerte awethe-arle iletynhe angkentye Payepule-ngentyele. Alakenhe re angkeme, ‘Arrpenhe atningkele ayeye iletyme ayenge-arle artwe akurne-arteke akwele.’ Lyete anteye, itne awethe angkerrirretyenhe ayenge-arle akurne akwele. Itne alakenhe renhe angkerrirretyenhe arrekantherre-inpe. Arrantherre apeke mane-akerte, ayakwethe-akerte, kele akngerl-iwaye. Arrantherre apeke urrempere-kwenye, kele mantere arrekantherrenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe antherrirraye itne arrenhantherrenhe urrempere antherrirretyenhenge.”

<sup>38</sup> Kele imerte atyewe areye Jesus-eke angker-rirremele, “Urrempere atherrame-aye, anwerne-kenhe.”

Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Ye, kele.”

*Jesus Akngeye ikwerenheke angkeme apwerte akngerre Arne Olive-akerte ikwerele  
(Matthew 26:36-46; Mark 14:32-42; John 12:27)*

<sup>39</sup> Ikwere iperre, Jesus-ele Temple Jew areye-kenhe-ngentyele impeke Apwerte Akngerre Arne

Olive-akerte-werne anteme alheme atyewe ikw-erenhe areye-akerte, apmere nhenge nthenhele-arle itne alherlte-iwetyarte. <sup>40</sup> Nhenge itne apmere yanhe ikwere irretye-alhemele, Jesus itneke angkeke, “Arelhewarraye, Ngkarteke angketyeke rarle arrenhantherrenhe atnyenetyeke, arrentye Satan-ele arrenhantherrenhe uterne-ketye ayenge imperle-alhetyeke.”

<sup>41</sup> Kenhe atyewe ikwerenhe yanhe ikwerele anerlte-anemenge, Jesus re akenhe arrekwele alheke amperle-arlenge tnemele Ngkarteke angketyeke, <sup>42</sup> “Akngeye atyinhe-aye! Unte atyenge ilekeke, ayenge-arle ilwetyenhe, ayenge uye anthurre itirretyeke mpwareme. Unte-ame apeke angkentye yanhe akngarte-iwetyeke ayenge-arle rlkerte awelhetyeke anetyakenhe. Kenhe arrangwe, iwenhe apeke ikwere unte ahentye-anemele mpware, iwenhe apeke ikwere ayenge ahentye-anemenge mpwaretyale!”

<sup>43-44</sup> Jesus uye anthurre itirreme, re Akng-eye ikwerenheke arlkemele renhe ilweketyenge arntarnte-aretyeke. Re Ikwere angkemenge antyeye alhwe-arteke ahelheke-arleke thelehemele. Kenhe arntyete akenhe alkere akertnengentyele arratemele ikwere-werne apetyeke Jesus lterrke-ilettyeke.

<sup>45</sup> Kele yanhe-ngentyele Jesus akeme-irremele tneke. Re atyewe ikwerenhe areye-werne alpeke anerre-arle-irreme-werne. Nhenge re apetye-alpemele aretye-alpeke itnenhene ankwe akngerre ingkirreke. Itne alhwarrpe anthurre irrerirreke ankwe-irrerirremele anteme.

46 Re itneke awethe angkeke, “Arelhewaraye, Ngkarteke angketyeke rarle arrenhantherrenhe atnyenetyeke, arrentye Satan-ele arrenhantherrenhe uterne-ketye ayenge imperlealhetyeke. Arrantherre mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemele iwenhe the ilerlenge, kenhe arrantherre arewampe aneme.”

*Ayeye nhenhe thultye areye-akerte Jesus-arle inerrirretyekeke*

*(Matthew 26:47-56; Mark 14:43-50; John 18:3-12)*

47 Nhenge Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angketyamenge, atyewe Judas re akenhe atningke ikwerenhe areye-akerte apetyeke. Re itnenhene Jesus ikwere-werne akngemele renhe arrwantyeke. 48 Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Judas-aye, ayenge itirreke unte-arle akwele atyinhe anekeke-athene. Unte-ame ayenge itneke imerneme? Unte ayenge, Alkere akertnyeyenye arenye ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke intekeke, arrwantyeke-iperre itne-ame atyenge apetyewarretyenhenge ayenge arntirrkwetyeke?”

49 Nhenge thultye areyele Judas arerrirremele Jesus arrwantyekenge, itne apetyewarreke Jesus inerrirretyeke. Kenhe atyewe areyele Jesus apayuthnerrirreke, “Anwerne-ame thultye areye urremperele atwerrirre?” 50 Kele imerte atyewe anyentele urrkapentye akngerre irlpe akwe-arraty alywekele akeke, artwe nhenhe re kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyeyenyeke warrkene aneke.

<sup>51</sup> Jesus imerte atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Renhe impaye, atwetyale!” Kele imerte re irlpe mpwarirtneke anpeke mwerre-ilemele, re mwerre-irreke.

<sup>52</sup> Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete Jesus re angkeke kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyeyenye areyeke, arrpenhe alartetye areyeke-arlke, thultye areyeke-arlke, “Ayenge anyelkngalthe anetyakenhe! Iwenheke-ame arrantherre nhenhe-werne apetyewarreke akwetere-arlke irrtuarte-arlke-akerte ayenge arntirrkewarreyeke? <sup>53</sup> Arlte arrpe-anenhele ayenge arrekantherre-akerte Temple Akngerre ikwerele anetyarte akwetethenhe-akwetethe. Nthakenheke arrantherre yanhe ikwerele ayenge arntirrkewarreyange irrerirreke? Satan rarle akenhe arrekantherre pwathe. Kele ayenge inerrirraye!”

*Ayeye nhenhe Peter ikwere-akerte nhenge re angkemele rarle Jesus-eke akutne  
(Matthew 26:69-75; Mark 14:66-72; John 18:16-18,25-27)*

<sup>54</sup> Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete thultye areyele Jesus akngerlte-iweke kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyeyenye-werne. Itne apmere yanheke irrperrenheke. Kenhe Peter re akenhe itnekenge ingkernele apetye. <sup>55</sup> Re irrpenheke yarte kwene-werne apmere ikwerenge. Re thultye areyenge apurte-irremele anetyame, urenge arrtyenelhemele anetyame, akarelhemele aretyeke nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhenge. <sup>56</sup> Peter yanhe ikwerele tnetyamenge, marle urrkapentye

akngerre anyente itnekele-arlenge tnemele Peter ikwere-werne itweke-irreke. Re inngerre ikw-erenhe arerle-aneke. Kele imerte re arrpenhe itneke angkeke, “Artwe nhenhe Jesus ikwerele-arlenge aneke.”

<sup>57</sup> Kenhe Peter re akenhe marle yanhe ikwere ularele-arle angkirtnerlenge, “Arelhaye, ayenge artwe yanheke akutne!”

<sup>58</sup> Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, tyerrtye arrpenhe Peter ikwere angketye-alheke, “Unte akwele atyewe Jesus-kenhe.”

Kenhe Peter ularele akwete angkirtnerlenge, “Arrangkwe, ayenge kwenye!”

<sup>59</sup> Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, arrpenhele anteme Peter areke, itneke angkemele, “Artwe nhenhe-arle angkeme, re apmere Galilee-arenye antime Jesus-arteke, re atyewe Jesus-kenhe ar-tye!”

<sup>60</sup> Kenhe Peter re akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Nhenhe arratyete anetyakenhe! Ayenge akutne iwenhe ikwere unte angkemenge.” Rarle angkemenge ikwerele-anteye, tyweke-tyweke iparrpe arlkeke.

<sup>61</sup> Kele imerte Jesus re Peter ikwere-werne ularre-irreke renhe aremele. Kenhe iparrpe Peter-ele itelareke iwenhe-arle Jesus-ele ikwere arrekwele ileke, “Urreke tyweke-tyweke arlketyehenge, unte angketyenhe urrpetye-ngare unte-arle atyenge akutne aneme.” <sup>62</sup> Kenhe Peter re akenhe akethe-werne alhemele arnterre anthurre artneke.

<sup>63</sup> Ikwerenge-ntyeye artwe thultyete areye Jesus-ekke anhelhewarremele renhe atwerrirretyame.

64 Itne alkngwe ikwernenhe mantere  
 ayernewarreke, re uyarne areme, renhe  
 anteye atwerrirremele ikwere angkerrirremele,  
 “Anwerneke ilaye, angwenhele-ame ngenhe  
 atwerne?” 65 Alakenhe renhe-arle itne iltemele  
 anhelhemele Jesus-eke angkerlte-aneke.

*Thultye areyele Jesus court-werne akngerlte-  
 iweme*

*(Matthew 27:1-2; Mark 15:1)*

66 Kenhe ingweleme anthurre arrpenhe-arle,  
 tyerrtye ingkirreke apurte-irrerirremele Jesus-  
 akerte angkerrirretyeke, kwertengerle tyatye-  
 arenye Jew-kenhe areye, angkentye aknger-  
 reke akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke.  
 Itne angkerretyame nthakenhe-akenhe itne Jesus  
 atwerrirretyeke. Ikwere iperrengwe, itne Jesus  
 alartetye tyerrtye ingkirreke-kenhe areye-werne  
 akngerlte-iweke. 67 Itne Jesus apayuthnerrirreke,  
 “Anwerneke ilaye, unte-ame Christ re, arraty-  
 eye?”

Kenhe Jesus re itneke angkirtnerlengwe,  
 “Ayenge apeke arrekantherre ilelherlengwe  
 Christ, kenhe arrantherre ayenge arraty  
 itelaretyakenhe akwete anteye-arle. 68 Kenhe  
 the apeke arrenhantherrenhe iwenhe apeke  
 renhe apayuthnetyeke, arrantherre atyenge  
 angkirtnewarretyakenhenge. 69 Kenhe lyete-  
 ngentyele arrantherre aretyenhe ayenge,  
 Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-  
 arle akweke inteke, aretyeke anetyenhe,  
 Ngkarte Angkeye akwe-arraty itwele alartetye  
 anerlengwe.”

<sup>70</sup> Kele imerte itne renhe apayuthnerrirreke, “Unte-ame Alere Ngkarte-kenhe arratyete?”

Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Arrantherre akwele ayenge Alere Ngkarte-kenhe atniwewar-reke.”

<sup>71</sup> Ikwerenge-ntyete itne angkerreke, “Jesus Alere Ngkarte-kenhe akelherne. Iwenheke-arle akenhe anwerne arrpenheke unthetyenhe renhe ayeyete iletete? Re rarle thewe, nhenhe kele anwerne renhe atwetyete iparre.”

## 23

*Artwe Pilate itirreke nthakenhe-irretyete Jesus-eke*

*(Matthew 27:11-14; Mark 15:1-5; John 18:33-38)*

<sup>1</sup> Kenhe Jew alartete areyete Jesus renhe Pilate-werne akngerlte-iweke, artwe nhenge alartete tyerrtye Israel-eke-artweye areyete an-thetyete. <sup>2</sup> Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete itne Jesus renhe thilewarremele Pilate re aretyete renhe, ikwere rarle itne urrtirrewarretyame, alakenhe, “Artwe nhenhe Jesus re urrtirreke anwerne-kenheke. Re itnenhene ileke mane anthetyale Rome-arenye alartete renhe, Caesar arritnye aneke. Nhenhe Jesus re illeheke Christ rarle akwele, anwerneke ingkirrekeke-artweye akwele re, anwerne Jew-arenye areyete.”

<sup>3</sup> Kenhe Pilate re Jesus renhe apayuth-neke, “Unte-ame Alartete tyerrtye Jew-arenye areyete?”

Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Unte-arle alakenhe angkerne.”



<sup>4</sup> Kele imerte Pilate kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye Jew-kenhe areyeke angkeke tyertye arrpenhe areyeke-arlke tnerlte-anerlenge, “The renhe iwenheke-arle atwetyenhe? Re iwenhe apeke akurne renhe mpwaretyakenhe-arle, arrangkwe-arle.”

<sup>5</sup> Kenhe tyerrtye itne Pilate ikwere angkirtnewarrerlenge, “Arrangkwe-arle, artwe nhenhe akurne akwete-arle! Re apmere Galilee-le unthetyarte tyerrtye itnenhene ulperte-ilemele. Re apmere Galilee-ngentyele impemele apmere Judea-werne alheke ikwere anteme-arle awethe akurne mpwaretyarte. Kele imerte re ikwerenge-ntyele apmere nhenhe-werne apetyeke Jerusalem ikwere-werne nhenhe-arenye itnenhene anteme ulperte-iletyeke.”

<sup>6</sup> Kenhe Pilate re nhenhe aweke-arle-iperre, re apayuthnemele, “Artwe nhenhe re-ame apmere Galilee-arenye anteme?”

Kenhe itne ikwere angkirtnewarrerlenge, “Yewe, re Galilee-arenye!”

<sup>7</sup> Kenhe artwe arrpenhe anyente Herod aritnye aneke, Galilee-arenye areyeke alartetye impene anetyarte, apmere Jerusalem-ele aneme anteye. Herod re Pilate uthene, alkng-uthnerretyarte. Kenhe Pilate re akenhe arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe renhe ilperneme, rarle akwele Jesus atwekenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge Pilate-le Jesus renhe Herod-werne yerneke, re renhe aretyeke apayuthnemele.

<sup>8</sup> Kenhe Herod re aweke-arle-iperre Pilate rarle Jesus ikwere-werne yernekenge, re akangkentye

anthurre aneke, rarle renhe ware awetyarte-ante. Re atheke-irremele Jesus ikwere ahentye-anemele aretyeke tyerrtye rlkerte itnenhene mwerrelhe-ilerlenghe. Kenhe itne Jesus renhe Herod ikwere-werne akngerlte-iweke, Herod re akangkentye anthurre renhe aretyeke.

<sup>9</sup> Kenhe Herod-ele Jesus renhe iwenhe apeke ikwere akwete anthurre apayuthneme. Jesus-ele awemele impeke, Re yanhe ikwerele nterte anthurre tnetyame, arrkngenteke impetyak-enhe. <sup>10</sup> Kele imerte kwertengerle tyatye-arenye Jew areye-arlke, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arlke Herod-eke urrtyir-reke Jesus-akerte, rarle akurne akwele.

<sup>11</sup> Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, Herod re-arlke ikwerenhe thultye areye-arlke Jesus ikwere anhelhewarreke, arrkentye-arlke ilemele. Kele imerte itne ikwere-arleke antyame mwerre akngerre arrernewarrekele Pilate ikwere-werne yernirtneke. <sup>12</sup> Kele yanhe-ngentyete, Herod uthene Pilate uthene ipeltye anemele, kele imerte re-atherre mwerre anteme aneke.

*Pilate-le Jesus arne arntarlkwe-werne yerneke ilwetyeke*

*(Matthew 27:15-26; Mark 15:6-16; John 18:39-40; 19:6-16)*

<sup>13</sup> Kele yanhe-ngentyete, Pilate re kwertengerle Jew-arenye areyeke-arlke antangkeke, itnekenhe alartetye arrpenhe areyeke-arlke, arrpenheme wareke-arlke, itne ingkirreke apmere akngerre ikwerenhe-werne apetyewarretyete rarle itneke

angketyenhe-werne. <sup>14-15</sup> Itne apmere ikw-erenheke irrperirrekenge, re itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre Jesus atyenge-werne akngetyewar-reke arrantherre angkerrirremele rarle urrtiyir-remele rarle untherle-apeme ahele-irretyeke. Jew alartetye areyele ayenge apayuthnerrirreke ikwere itirretyeke nthakenhe renhe mpware-tyeke, angkerrirremele alakenhe, ‘Nthakenhe unte itirreme?’ Kele the Herod-werne yerneme re renhe aretyeke, re-ame mwerre apeke akenge apeke. Kenhe Herod re akenhe angkeke rarle akurne anetyakenhe. Re Jesus renhe atyenge-werne yernintye-alpeke. Iwenheke the renhe atwetyeke? Re akurne anetyakenhe. <sup>16</sup> Kenhe the tyerrtye atyinhe areye ware iletynhe renhe akweke ware atwerrirretyeke, kele apeke imerte renhe ipmentye alhetyeke impemele apeke.”

<sup>17-19</sup> Arrpenhe nhakwe-arle jail-le-arle ane-meke, akarelhetyeke, Barabbas arritnye aneke. Re jail-le-arle yanhe ikwerele aneke arrpenhe renhe tnyante atwekenge-ntyete, arrpenhe itnen-hene ulpertilhe-ilemele atwerretyeke iperre. Re arrpenhe iperre imerrentye re itnekele-arlenge anemenge ikwere anteme Jesus re akarelheke. Kenhe arlte nhenhe akenhe Passover-arle ak-erreme, Pilate re artwe akurne anyente jail-ngentyete arratelhe-iletuarte renhe ipmentye ay-wepemele. Kele imerte re Jesus-eke anteme itirreme apmere martelhentyenge arratelhe-iletieke. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe Pilate ikwere arlkerrirreke angkerrirremele, “Jesus renhe atwaye Barabbas anwerneke arratelhe-ilaye!”

20 Kenhe Pilate re akenhe Jesus ipmentye aywepetyeke ahentye-aneke, itnenhene apayuth-nemele, “The Jesus renhe ipmentye aywepeye? Nthakenhe arrantherre-ame itirrewarreme?”

21 Kenhe itne akenhe arlkerrirrerlenghe, “Renhe arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernaye, iltye atherre arne arrirlpele atweme ingke anyente!”

22 Kenhe Pilate-le yanhe areye apayuthneme awethe, “Kenhe renhe the ingkirrekeke apayuthneke, nthakenhe-arle re angkentye akngerre anwerne-kenhe ingkirreke ultakeke? Iwenhenge-arle the renhe atwetyeke? The tyerrtye atyinhe areye ware iletynhe renhe akweke ware atwerrirretyeke kele imerte renhe impemele ware alhetyeke.”

23-24 Kenhe itne nhenhe awerrirreke-arle-iperre, itne Pilate ikwere awethe arlkerrirreke, “Iparrpe renhe arne arntarlkweke arne arrirlpele atwemele arlpare arrernaye!” Kenhe Pilate re akenhe itnenhene awemele arlker-rirrerlenghe, re itnenhene ntertelhe-ilettyeke alheke, arrangkwe akwete. Itne ikwere arlker-rirretyame akwete. Kele Pilate re thultye ikw-erenhe itneke ileke Barabbas arratelhe-ilettyeke tyerrtye itnenhene akangkentye mpwaretyeke.

25 Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, thultye itne Barabbas renhe jail-ngentyete arratelhe-ileke, artwe rarle nhenge imerrentye re, arrpenhe itnenhene re ulpertilhe-ilemele atwerretyeke. Yanhe-ngentyete, Pilate-le Jesus iltye antheke thultye ikwernenhe areye. Re anteme thultye ikwernenhe areye ileke Jesus whip-ele atwetyeke

imerte nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernemele.

*Artwe thultye areyele Jesus arne arntarlkweke-arleke arlpare arrerneme*

*(Matthew 27:32-44; Mark 15:16-32; John 19:2-3)*

<sup>26</sup> Kenhe thultye-le areye uternewarreke Jesus re arne arntarlkwe renhe re-arrpe akngetyeke. Kenhe Jesus arrpenhe areyele-arlenge arratemele apmere Jerusalem-engentyele, itne imerte arerrirremele artwe anyente apmere arrpenhe-ngentyele apetyerlenge. Artwe nhenhe Simon arritnye aneke, apmere akweke Cyrene-arenye. Kenhe thultye itne renhe-arle uternewarreke arne arntarlkwe ulthentye akngerre akngernerle-apetyeke.

<sup>27</sup> Kenhe tyerrtye arunthe areyele Jesus renhe apenterlte-apeke. Kenhe arelhe areye akenhe ikwere artnerrirremenge. <sup>28</sup> Kele imerte Jesus re ngkernelhemele ularre-irremele arelhe itneke angkemele, “Arelhe Jerusalem-arenye areyaye, atyenge artnerrirretyalaye! Arrantherre-arrpe artnerrirraye ampe arrekantherrenheke!

<sup>29</sup> Kenhe arne areye-arlke ingkirreke arrekantherre lterrke anthurre irretyenhe. Kele imerte urreke rarle, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itne angkerrirretyenhe arrekantherre-akertele nthakenhe-arle irretyenheke, ‘Arelhe ampe-akertele, re ikwerenhe aparlpe-iletuyenhe re alhwarrpe anetyenhe. Kenhe arelhe angwenhe apeke re ampe akweke-kwenye-arle aneme, rarle akangketyenheke.’ <sup>30</sup> Kenhe arlte

akurne yanhe ikwerele urreke re, tyerrtye itne angkerrirretyenhe,

‘Nthenhele anwerne alengke-  
iwelhewarreyenhe arrpenhe areyele  
anwernenhe atweketyenge?

Anwerne mane antherrtye-werne  
unterlte-iweye yanhe ikwerele alengke-  
iwelhewarreyeke?’

“Alakenhe-arle itne angkerrirretyenhe. <sup>31</sup> Kenhe ayenge akenhe artwe mwerre-arle aneme, itne akenhe ayenge atwerre-akwete-arle-irretyenhe, arntarlkweke arlpare arrernemele, arne arrirlpele atwemele iltye atherreke ingke anyenteke. Nthakenhe-arle arrantherre irretyenhe? Arrantherre ingkirrenyeke ayenge-arteke mwerre anetyakenhe-arle. Itne-ame arrenhantherrenhe imperrirretyenhe, arrenhantherrenhe atwerrirretyakenhe? Yanhe arratye anetyakenhe, itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe atwerrirretyenhe akwete-arle! Arrekantherre urlerte artnerrirraye, atyenge kwenye!”

<sup>32-33</sup> Kenhe thultye yanhe areyele artwe akurne atherre-inpe akngerlte-iweme Jesus-ele-arlenge, apmere itne-arle atwetyenhe Golgotha arritnye ikwere-werne. Apmere Golgotha apele “Akaperte Ngkwerne” renhe ileme. Apmere ikwere irretye-alhemele thultye itne Jesus renhe arne ikwere arlpare arrerneke iltye atherreke arne arrirlpele atwemele ingke anyenteke-arlke re ilwetyeke. Itne akurne renhe-atherre-arlke arne arntarlkwe atherreke arlpare arrerneke,

anyente akwe-arratyete anyente arrpenhe akwangenyele.

<sup>34</sup> Kenhe urreke Jesus re ilwetyenhenge Ngkarte ikwerenheke angkeke, “Akngeyaye, tyerrtye nhenhe areyele apeke ayenge itelarerrirreke arrekwele, kenhe itne ayenge arne arntarlkweke arlpare arrernetyakenhe-arle anemele. Kenhe itne akenhe atyenge akutne-arle lyete. Itneke ipeltye-irraye itne-arle ayenge akutne anerrirrerlenge, akurne itne-arle mpwarewarrekenge urrparaye!”

Kenhe tyerrtye itne arne arntarlkwe atnartengele tnerrirrerlenge Jesus renhe arerrirremenge, thultye areye akenhe mantere ikwerenheke arrkene-irreke, angwenhele apeke mantere ikwerenhe impetyeke.

<sup>35</sup> Kenhe alartetye Jew-kenhe itne arrpenhe areyele-arlenge tnerrirreme Jesus ikwere anhelhewarremele ikwere arlkerrirremele, “Nhenhele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itetheke mpwareme, kenhe re-arrpe itetheke mpwarelhetyakenhe! Unte Christ akelheme, Ngkartele-arle akngakekeke! Kenhe unte apeke Christ anthurre arne arntarlkwe-ngentyete atnarnpaye!”

<sup>36</sup> Kenhe thultye arrpenhe re mantere ngkweltye inemele alterremele akweke, arneke ayernemele, kele ngkwarle irrkerteyeke irrpelheilemele. Kele imerte re Jesus ikwere-werne unteke mantere arnele-arlenge renhe arrakerteke-arleke arrernemele re akweke ware arrkerneyeke. <sup>37</sup> Kenhe thultye itne Jesus ikwere anhelhewarremele angkerrirreke, “Unte apeke alarte-

tye Jew-kenhe areyeke kele arntarlkwe yanhe-  
ngentyele atnarnpaye!”

<sup>38</sup> Kele imerte itne pipe ngkweltye inerrir-  
remele ikwere-arleke intelhe-ilerrirremele, “JEW  
AREYEKE ALARTETYE.” Alakenhe rarle itne  
intelhe-ilerrirreke, kele imerte itne arntarlkwe  
akertneke arrernemele.

<sup>39</sup> Kenhe akurne anyente re Jesus ikwere an-  
helhemele, angketyame, “Unte apeke Christ an-  
thurre, arne arntarlkwe-ngentyele atnarnpaye,  
ilweketyenge itetheke mpwarelhomele nhenhe  
ilerne-arlke, itethe akwete anerlte-anetyeke!”  
Kenhe re akenhe Jesus ikwere anhelhemele  
ware-arle angkeke yanhe.

<sup>40</sup> Kenhe akurne arrpenhe re akenhe Jesus-  
eke-arle angkeke renhe alkngetherre anthurre  
renhe ileke, “Renhe impaye, ikwere anhel-  
hetyale! Unte-ame Ngkarte ikweretye atere-  
irretyakenhe-arle? Anwerne urrpetye arne  
arntarlkwe nhenhe areyeke ilwerirretyenhe.

<sup>41</sup> Artwe nhenhe re apele akurne-arlke arrweke-  
lengenge mpwaretyakenhe. Kenhe ilerne akenhe  
arraty-arle akurne mpwarerle-anerreke. Ilerne  
apeke ilwerle-anerremele, kele rarle!”

<sup>42</sup> Kele imerte re Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Unte  
alkere akertnenyeye alartetye anemele, atyenge  
itirreme.”

<sup>43</sup> Kenhe Jesus re ikwere angkirtnerlengenge,  
“The ngenhe alhileme-arle, lyete nhenhe unte-  
arle atyengenge akwete anetyenhe alkere akert-  
nenyeye.”



*Ayeye nhenhe Jesus-akerte nhenhe re arne arntarlkweke ilweme*

*(Matthew 27:45-56; Mark 15:33-41; John 19:28-30)*

<sup>44</sup> Kenhe arlte yanhe ikwerele, arlte mpepele uterne ingwemerte-irreke. Kenhe re ingwemerte akwete angwerreke-atwetye. Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekele alernnge arerrirretyakenhe, arrangkwe akwete aneke. <sup>45</sup> Kenhe arlte yanhe ikwerele anteye antyame-arteke-arle anetyarte tyatye akngerre ikwerele irlpate aneme alterrelheke mpwepenge akertne-ngentyele kwene-atheke kele apmere ameke-ameke renhe anteme akethelhe-anthurre-ileke. <sup>46</sup> Kele imerte yanhe iperrele, Jesus Ngkarteke arnterre arlikeke, “Akngeyaye, the ngenhe utnenge atyenhe antHEME!” Re ilweke anteme.

<sup>47</sup> Kenhe thultye arrpenhe anyente-arle arne arntarlkwenge arrekwele tnetyame, re areke-arle-iperre Jesus ilwekenge, re Ngkarteke akngerre anthurre angkeke, “Artwe nhenhe mwerre anthurre kwenhe. Re akurne anetyakenhe.”

<sup>48</sup> Kenhe arrpenhe akngerre areye arntarlkwe ikwerele arrwekele, ingkernele, iterele, artepe arrpenhele nhenge yanhe areye-arle tnerlitanemeke arerrirremele Jesus ilwemenge, itne ikwere artnerirremele alhwarrpe-irrerirreme. Kele re ilwekarle-nge itne apmere-werne alperlte-iweke. <sup>49</sup> Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye renhe arlenge-ngentyele arerrirretyame. Kenhe arelhe ingkirrenyeke yanhe-arle areye Jesus-nge apetyewarreke apmere Galilee-

ngentyele apmere Jerusalem-engentyele, itne-arlike arlengengentyele arerrirretyame.

*Artwe Joseph-ele atyalangke Jesus-kenhe inteyeke arrerneme*

*(Matthew 27:57-66; Mark 15:42-47; John 19:38-42)*

<sup>50</sup> Kenhe arne arntarlkweke itwele artwe Joseph arritnye tnetyame, re apmere Arimathea-arenye aneke. Artwe nhenhe re Council Jew-kenhe areye alartetye aneke, re Jew-kenhe areye arntarnte-arerle-anemele-arle. Artwe alartetye arrpenhe areyenge itne apurte warrke-irrerirretyarte. Re artwe mwerre anthurre aneke, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe areye apentetyeke. <sup>51</sup> Joseph rarle arrwekele artwe alartetye arrpenhe yanhe areyeke re itneke ilkelhetyakenhe anetyarte itne Jesus-eke angkerrirrerlengerenhe atwerrirretyeke-arle. Re akwetethenhe-akwetethe angketyarte alakenhe rarle, “Ngkarte-aye, tyerrtye ingkirrenyeke anthurreke apmere arrpe-anenhele akngerre anaye.”

<sup>52</sup> Kele Jesus ilwekarle iperrenge Joseph re Pilate renhe apayuthnetye-alheke atyalangke Jesus-kenhe inteyeke arrernetyeke. <sup>53-56</sup> Re imerte alhemele atyalangke Jesus-kenhe arne arntarlkwe-ngentyele atnarnpelhe-ilettyeke. Atyalangke ikwerenhe manterele imarteye-iwemele inteye-werne akngeke, irrerlkng arrpenheke arrangkwe akwerneke. Kenhe arelhe arrpenhe yanhe areye Jesus ikwerenge apetyewarreke apmere Galileengentyele Jerusalem-werne, itne Joseph renhe

apentewarremele arerrirretyeke nthenheke-arle atyalangke inteye ikwere atheneke, nthakenhe-arle atyalangke renhe inteyeke atheneke arerrirretyeke. Kenhe arlenge irrpekenge arelhe yanhe areye apmere itnekenhe-werne alperlte-iweke. Itne antere ntyentye mwerre akngerre-arle inerrirremele atyalangke ikwerenhe apernewarretyeke Arlte Apurrke aneke-arle-iperre. Kenhe uterne irrpeke-arle-iperre, yanhe-arle Arlte Apurrke anetyenhenge, kenhe itne akenhe anerrirremele warrke-irretyakenhe. Angkentye alakenhe renhe angkentye Moses-kenhe nhenhele ileke Arlte Apurrke ikwere-akerte.

Kenhe Jesus re arrangkwe-irreke, arlte Friday angwerre-angwerre akwete anerlenge. Urreke angwerre-angwerre irremele uterne irrpeme kenhe Passover anteme-irreme.

## 24

*Ngkartele Jesus ilweke-arle-iperrengentyele itethe-ilirtneme*

*(Matthew 28:1-10; Mark 16:1-11; John 20:1-10)*

<sup>1</sup> Kenhe arlte Sunday ingweleme anthur-rele, aherlkemenge, arelhe yanhe areye apmere irrare-werne alherlte-iwemele Jesus antere ntyentyele apernewarretyeke, antere nhenge itne-arle kele mpwarewarreke arlte apmwer-rkenge. <sup>2</sup> Kenhe nhenge itne inteye yanhe-ke irrerirremele, arerrirreke kele altywere-arle apwerte renhe-arle anamelhe-ilerlenge.

<sup>3</sup> Nhenge itne inteyeke irrperrirremele, Jesus ikwere arrangkwe-arle. <sup>4</sup> Itne apatewarreke anthurre. Ikwere-anteye artwe atherre arraterle-anerremele, arelhe areye itweke-itwe tnerle-anerreke. Mantere ikwere-atherrenhele alernnge-arteke-arle pwarntyeme. <sup>5</sup> Kenhe arelhe itne akenhe atere anthurre irrerrirremele, ikwere-atherrenge arrekwelenge kwene-irrerrirreke. Kenhe artwe re-atherre itnenhene apayuthnerle-anerrrrenge, “Iwenheke-ame ar-rantherre Jesus-eke apmere irrare nhenhele un-therrirreme? Re apele itethe-irrirtneke! <sup>6</sup> Re nhenhele anetyakenhe. Kenhe Ngkartele renhe itethe-ilirtneke! Rarle ayeye nhenge arrekant-therre ileke apmere Galilee-ke, itelaraye? <sup>7</sup> Rarle arrekanttherre ilemele rarle Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke. Re rarle arrekanttherre ileke anteye nhenhe renhe, Jew areyele-arle arpenhe akurne itneke renhe antherrirretyenhe. Renhe itne atwerrirretyeke arne arntarlkweke-arleke arlpare arrernemele. Re awethe-arle ayeye nhenhe arrekanttherre ilemele: rarle arlte atherre-ngentyele itethe-irrirtnetyenhe. Arlte lyete ingweleme arratyere!”

<sup>8-10</sup> Ikwerenge-ntyeye, arelhe yanhe areyele ayeye Jesus-kenhe renhe itelarerrirreke. Arelhe yanhe areye aneke: Mary Magdala-arenye, Joanna, Mary-arlike mikwe James-kenhe. Kenhe arelhe arpenheme itnekenge apmere irrare nhenhele aneke. Kele imerte itne ingkirreke apmere irrare yanhe-ngentyele alperlte-iwemele atyewe Jesus-kenhe itneke-werne ar-

rpenhe areye-arlke Jesus-nge-arle akweteth-enhe anerrirretyarte areye-werne-arlke. Kele imerte itne itneke artwe alkere-arenye atherre-akerte-arlke iletete-alpemele Jesus rarle itethe-arle aneme. <sup>11</sup> Kenhe atyewe areye ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle rarle akwele urrtiyirreke-arlenge. “Arelhe yanhe areye apeke arerte-arle alakenhe re,” itne angkerreme.

<sup>12</sup> Kele imerte Peter apmere irrare ikwere-werne untetye-alpeke re-arrpe aretyeke. Apmere yanheke irremele, re kwene-irremele inteye yanhe kwene areke. Re akenhe mantere-ante ware areke nhenge itne-arle atyalangke ikwerenhe imarteye-iweke. Re apateke anthurre, kele imerte re apmere-werne alpemele ware.

*Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe atherrenge arrekweleke arrateme  
(Mark 16:12-13)*

<sup>13</sup> Arlte yanhe ikwerele, arlte apurrkele, atyewe Jesus-kenhe atherre alherreke apmere Jerusalem-engentyele apmere arrpenhe-werne-atheke Emmaus arritnye arlenge-ulkere-werne. <sup>14</sup> Re-atherre angkerrerle-apeme Jesus-akerteke nthakenhe-arle-irreke-akerte. <sup>15</sup> Nhenge re-atherre angkerrerle-apemele, Jesus akenhe ingkernele apetyerlenge ikwere-atherrele-arlenge alhemele. <sup>16</sup> Nhenge re-atherre renhe arerle-anneremele renhe alhengke-arerle-annerretyakenhe akwete. <sup>17</sup> Kele imerte, Jesus ikwere-atherre angkemele, “Iwenheke-ame mpwele angkerle-aperreme?”

Kenhe re-atherre akenhe ngkernelherle-anerrerlenghe, nterte-irremele inngerre alhwarrpe-irremele. <sup>18</sup> Arrpenhe anyente Cleopas arritnye apatemele ikwere angkeke, “Unte-ame anyente-arle apmere Jerusalem-arenye ayeye akurne awetyakenheke? Unte-ame akutne nthakenhe-arle-irrerne-akerteke, apmwerrke?”

<sup>19</sup> Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ikwere-atherre angkirtneke, “Ayenge apateme. Itne nthakenhe-arle-irremenge?”

Kenhe re-atherre ikwere angkerle-anerreke, “Artwe anyente rarle apmere Jerusalem-ele anetyarteke Jesus arritnye. Re apmere Nazareth-arenye, angkentye akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe Ngkarte-kenheke re aneke, ayeye Ikwere-akerte re iletuarte. Re tyerrtye ingkirreke akaltyele-anthetyarte, rilberte areye-arlike angkwerre-iwetyarte, Ngkarte ikwere-akerte-arlike ayeye renhe arratye ilemele anwerneke iletuarte. Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke ikwere akangkentye anthurre anerrirretyarte Ngkarteke-arlike.

<sup>20</sup> Kenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye Jew areye-kenhe areye-arlike, alartetye akurne arrpenhe anwerne-kenhe areye-arlike ikwere ahentye-kwentye. Kele itne renhe apmere Rome-arenye alartetyeke akngemele antherrirreke. Alartetye nhengele akenhe thultye ikwerenhe areye ilerlenghe renhe atwerrirremele arne arntarlkweke-arlike arlpore arrernewarremele.

<sup>21</sup> Kenhe ilerne apatemele iwenhe ikwere apeke-arle. Anwerne itirrewarreke kele-arle akwele Ngkarteke Jesus renhe anwerne Israel-eke-

artweye areyeke yernekeke-athene anwerne-  
arle akwele ahelhe anwerne-kenhe Rome-arenye  
itnekenge inirtnewarreyeke. Kenhe arrangkwe  
akwete-arle! Arlte apmwerrkenge arrwekele-  
arle re uyerreke.

<sup>22-23</sup> “Kenhe ilerne akenhe akutne akwete-  
arle anerle-anerreke. Nhenge ilerne anerle-  
anerretyamele atnulkerle-anerrke, arelhe yanhe  
areyele ilerneke ayeye ilerrirreke nthakenhe-  
arle-irreke renhe. Kenhe itne apmere irrare-  
werne alherlte-iweke Jesus renhe arerrirreyeke  
aherlkentyele. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle. Itne ir-  
rerlknge arerrirreyakenhe. Kenhe itne ilerneke  
iletete-alpeke itne-arle arntyete alkere-arenye  
atherre-ante-arle arerrirreke-arle. Kenhe arn-  
tyete yanhe atherrele-arle itneke ilerle-anerreke  
Jesus re apele itethe. <sup>24</sup> Ikwerenge-ntyete,  
anwerne-kenhe arrpenheme areye apmere ir-  
rare ikwere irrperle-anerreke Jesus ikwere  
aretye-alherremele, arrangkwe-arle.”

<sup>25</sup> Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, Jesus  
artwe ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Re-atherre-  
ame arerte? Mpwele-ame ayeye awerle-  
anerretyakenhe angkentye akaltyele-anthenhe-  
anthenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areyele-arle arrule  
anthurre intelhe-ilekeke? <sup>26</sup> Ayeye areye  
itelaraye, itne-arle Payepuleke intelhe-ilekeke  
arrule re. Yanhenge-arle athewe nhenhe re,  
‘Ngkartele artwe Christ-arle ahelhe nhenhe-  
werne yernetyenhe, tyerrtye ingkirrenyekeke  
apmere arrpe-anenheke rarle uye anthurre  
itirretyenhenge ilwemele itneke.’ Itne  
Payepuleke intelhe-ileke, ‘Rarle ilwetyenhe

ikwere iperre-ngentyele re itethe-irritnemele Ngkartenge akwete-ante anetyenhe Apmere Impene Ikwerenhele Alkere Akertnele.’”

<sup>27</sup> Nhenge itne alherlte-iwetyame akwete, Jesus-ele ayeye Moses-akerte ilerle-apetyame, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre arrpenhe areye-akerte anteye. Re ikwere-atherre ileke, itne-arle Christ-akerte Payepuleke arrule intelhe-ileke-arle.

<sup>28</sup> Kele itne apmere akweke ikwere irrpenherlte-iweke Emmaus arritnye ikwere. Artwe re-atherre apmere intetyenheke arerle-apperremele. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe alherlengen akwete. <sup>29</sup> Kenhe artwe re-atherre Jesus-eke angkerle-annerke, “Apmere Emmaus nhenhe ikwerele ilernekengen anaye, angwerre-arle irremenge, arlengen-arle lyete-atheke irrpenenge.” Kele imerte Jesus re apmere yanhe ikwerele ikwere-atherrengenge aneke.

<sup>30</sup> Urreke ankwe irretyehenge itne arrernewarremele merne arlkwerrirretyeke kwatyapeke antywerrirretyeke. Kele imerte Jesus-ele merne inemele Ngkarte ikwere akangkentyele angkeke. Yanhe ikwerengentyele, merne renhe mpepenge ultakeke renhe-atherre anthemele. <sup>31</sup> Kenhe re-atherre akenhe Jesus renhe alhengke-arerle-annerke iparrpe anthurre, kenhe Jesus re akenhe yanhe-ngentyele uyerrirrengenge-arle. <sup>32</sup> Kele imerte, artwe re-atherre angkerreke, “Ayekaye, nhenge anwerne iwerrele untherlte-apemele re ayeye Christ-akerte Payepule-ngentyele ilerle-apekenge, yanhe re mwerre anthurre rarle,



ilerne akangkentye anthurre aneke.”

<sup>33</sup> Kele imerte, re-atherre apmere Jerusalem-  
werne alperreke artwe eleven atyewe nhenge  
areyeke unthetyeke. Itnenhene areke apenterl-  
apeme arrpenheme itnekele-arlenge. <sup>34</sup> Kenhe  
itne akenhe angkerrirrerlenge ikwere-atherre,  
“Arraty apeke? Jesus itethe arraty apeke!  
Rarle Peter-eke arraterne lyete ware-arle!”

<sup>35</sup> Kele imerte, re-atherre itneke ilerle-  
anerremele nthakenhe-arle irreme-akerte  
iwerrele ikwere-atherre apetyemele Jesus  
re ilerneke ilerle-apeke-akerte. Re-atherre  
itneke ilerle-anerreke rarle merne mpepenge  
ultakeke-akerte ikwere-atherre kele imerte  
renhe-atherrenhe anthemele kenhe re-atherre  
akenhe renhe alhengke-arerle-anerreke yanhe  
ikwerenge-ntyete.

*Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke arrateme  
(Matthew 28:8-10; John 20:19-23)*

<sup>36</sup> Artwe re-atherre atyewe itneke angkerle-  
anerrirrerlenge, Jesus rarle itneke arrateke itneke-  
arleke irrpemele awethe anteye itneke ingkir-  
reke anthurreke anteme. Re itneke angkeke,  
“Ngkartenge mwerre anerrirre!”

<sup>37</sup> Kenhe atyewe areye akenhe utnenge  
kwenye anthurre irrerrirrerlenge itne-arle  
ikwere itirrewarreke irrerlkngeke-athene.

<sup>38</sup> Kenhe re akenhe itneke angkeke, “Atyengetye  
atere-irrerrirretyalaye! Iwenhenge-arle-ame  
arrantherre ayenge itelarerrirretyakenhe?  
Ayenge apele irrerlknge kwenye! <sup>39</sup> Arerrirraye!  
Iltye atherre-arlke ingke atherre-arlke nhenhe  
arerrirraye. Kele arrantherre apeke arraty

itelarerrirreme ayenge-arle Jesus rarle, arrantherre-ame awerrirreme? Kenhe lthane tyelke uthene ngkwerne uthene atnyenetyakenhe-arle. Ayenge anperrirraye kele imerte arrantherre itelarerrirremele ayenge itethe arratyē.”

<sup>40</sup> Kele imerte Jesus itneke imernelheke iltye atherre uthene ingke atherre uthene. <sup>41</sup> Kenhe atyewe ikwerenhe areyele iltye ikwerenhe ingke-arlike apanewarremele, kele itne akangkewar-reke. Itne angkerreke, “Arratyē rarle, Jesus rarle nhenhe! Kenhe nthakenhe-ame re itethe-irrirrneke?”

Jesus-ele itnenhene apayuthneke, “Arrantherre-ame merne apeke atnyeneme arlkwetyeke?” <sup>42</sup> Itne imerte Jesus irrpennge antherrirrerlengē itne-arle arrekwele iterrirrekeke. <sup>43</sup> Itne arerrirremele Jesus-ele irrpennge inemele renhe arlkwerlengē.

<sup>44</sup> Ikwerenge-ntyēle, re itneke angkeke, “Ayenge arrekantherrele-arlengē anetyarte itelaraye. The arrekantherre ileke ayenge-arle ilwetyenhe ikwerenge-ntyēle imerte ayenge-arle itethe-irrirtnetyenhenge. Kele arratyē rarle, ayenge itethe-irrirrneke-arle. Angkentye nhenhe Moses-elarle atyenge-akerte Payepuleke intelhe-ilekeke arrule re, kenhe angkentye nhenhe areye re-anteye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele arrwekele-arle Payepuleke intelhe-ileke renhe anteye. Kenhe angkentye nhenhe areye re-anteye-arle pweke Psalms ikwerele. Kenhe lyete ayeye nhenhe anthurre rarle arratyē aneme.”

<sup>45</sup> Ikwerenge-ntyeye, Jesus-ele akaperte-arlke irlpe-arlike altywere-ileke itnenhene awerrirretyeke, akaperte itnekenhe ayeyele renhe atnyenewarretyeke angkentye yanhe ikwere-akerte Payepule-ngentyele. <sup>46</sup> Re itneke illeheke, “Ayenge-arle Christ rarle. Arrantherre-ame awerrirreme angkentye atyenge-akertetye Payepule yanhe ikwerele? Alakenhe re angkeke, ‘Urreke rarle Ngkartele artwe anyente ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernetyenhe Christ arritnye, kenhe arrpenhe areyele renhe atwetyenhe. Kenhe re akenhe tyerrtye ingkirrenyeke anthurreke ilwetyenhe anteme. Kele ilweke-arle-iperre, re itethe-irrintye-alpetyenhe arlte atherre-ngentyele. <sup>47</sup> Kele re imerte atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlike arrpenhe areye-arlike apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne yernetyenhe. Kele itne Jerusalem-arenye areye-werne arrekwele alherlte-iwetyenhe angkentye nhenge Christ-akerte renhe antekelhe-ilettyeke. Angkentye yanhe Christ-akerte-arle Payepule ikwerele aneme-akerte arrpenhe areyele-arle arrule anthurrenge intelhe-ilekeke. Kele imerte itne apmere arrpenheke-arrpenhe areye-werne alherlte-iwetyenhenge yanhe iperrele itneke anteme-arle ilerrirretyeke. Kenhe yanhe-ngentyele, Ngkartele itnekenge akurne areye urrparyenhenge, itne-arle mpwarekeke, itneke ipeltye-irremele.’ <sup>48</sup> Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe yernetyenhe angkentye atyenge-akerte tyerrtye arrpenhe itneke-werne akngetyeke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne. Kenhe arrantherre itneke ilerrirretyenhe

ayenge-arle ilweke iperre, ayenge itethe-irritneke. <sup>49</sup> Kenhe arrule anthurre, Akngeye atyinhe alhileke Rarle Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerenhe yernetyenhenge arrekantherre-werne. Kenhe arrantherre apmere nhenhe Jerusalem-ele akarelherrirretyeke, Ngkartele lterreke Ikwerenhe alkere akertne-ngentyele yernetyeke.” Alakenhe rarle Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke.

*Jesus apmere Akngeye ikwerenhe-kenhe-werne  
alpeme alkere akertnenge*

*(Mark 16:19-20; Acts 1:6-11)*

<sup>50</sup> Kenhe Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areye-akerte akwete anemele, re itneke arrwekelirreme Jerusalem-engentyele apmere arrpenhe Bethany-werne-atheke alherlte-iwetyeke. Kele imerte Jesus iltye akertne-irremele, Ngkarteke angkemele itnenhene arntarnte-aretyeke ileke. <sup>51</sup> Re itneke akwete angkemele ware uyerreke yanhe ikwerenge, kenhe Ngkartele renhe alkere akertne-werne akngirtnerleng. <sup>52</sup> Kele imerte atyewe areye amperere-arleng tnerirremele Jesus-eke akangkemele angkerrirreke. Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete itne akeme-irrerirremele apmere Jerusalem-werne alperlte-iwemele, akangkentye anthurre anerrirretyarte. <sup>53</sup> Arlte arrpe-anenhele itne Temple Jew areye-kenhe ikwere-werne apmere Jerusalem ikwerele alherlte-iwetyarte Ngkarteke akangkemele angkerlte-anetyeke. Kele.

**Angkentye Mwerre**  
**Portions of the Holy Bible in the Central and Eastern**  
**Arrente language of Australia**

copyright © 2002-2014 Wycliffe Bible Translators

Language: Eastern Arrente (Arrernte, Eastern)

This translation is made available to you under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-Noncommercial-No Derivatives license 4.0.

You may share and redistribute this Bible translation or extracts from it in any format, provided that:

You include the above copyright and source information.

You do not sell this work for a profit.

You do not change any of the words or punctuation of the Scriptures. Pictures included with Scriptures and other documents on this site are licensed just for use with those Scriptures and documents. For other uses, please contact the respective copyright owners.

2019-05-14

---

PDF generated using Haiola and XeLaTeX on 11 Nov 2022 from source files dated 22 Nov 2019

26bd077a-984c-5596-a099-f37f2651f363